

## Contents

TRANSFORMATION			Jessie B. Rittenhouse .	. 1
LAUGHING ROSE			W. H. Davies	. 2
THE LITTLE FIGURE IN THE ENORMOUS				
TAPESTRY [complete novelette]			Stephen Ta Van	. 3
FROM THE BOOK OF MIRACLE			Leslie Nelson Jennings .	. 22
THE CRITIC	•		Hugh Walpole	
SONG OF A SINNER			Amanda Benjamin Hall .	. 26
THE MAN TRAP	•	•	Rebecca Hooper Eastman	
ECHO	2016		A. Newberry Choyce	. 28
RÉPÉTITION GÉNÉRALE			George Jean Nathan and	
			H. L. Mencken	, 39
"DARLING"		•	Richmond Brooks Barrett	. 53
I WILL GO BACK			Clinton Scollard	. 61
THE LAST PICTURE			Paul Hervey Fox	
LULLABY FEAR			Mary Carolyn Davies .	. 72
GENTLEMEN ALL [one act play]			R. A. Allen	. 73
THE MAJESTY OF DEATH		•	James Shannon	. 80
MISS MELBY'S CHANGE OF HEART			John Hunter Sedgwick .	
THE MAGNIFICENT MAJOR	•		Clarkson Crane	
CONVERSATIONS			Major Owen Hatteras .	. 93
CONVERSATIONS			Paul Brooks	. 99
ON A PLEASANT SUNDAY AFTERNOON IN				
AUGUST			Thyra Samter Winslow .	. 107
THE GOLD DRAGON			Milnes Levick	
WHITE HAIR			Jeannette Marks	
POISE		•	Helen C. Roberts	
PAR PERSUASION (in the French)	•	•	Gaston Roupnel	
I CANNOT CALL THE SAINTS TO MIND			John McClure	. 129
THE ETERNAL QUADRANGLE	•		Donna Shinn	. 130
ZIGGY			George Jean Nathan	. 131
CHIEFLY AMERICANS			H. L. Mencken	. 138
4ND				

HALF A HUNDRED BURLESQUES, EPIGRAMS, POEMS, SHORT SATIRES, ETC.

Manuscripts must be addressed, "Editors of THE SMART SET"

No responsibility is assumed for manuscripts that are not accompanied by a fully stamped, self-addressed envelope.

The contents of this magazine are protected by copyright and must not be reprinted YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION \$4.00 SINGLE COPIES 35 CENTS

Issued Monthly by Smart Set Company, Inc., 25 West 45th Street, New York

Entered as second class mail matter, March 27, 1900, at the Post Office at New York, N. Y., under act of March 3, 1879

Eltinge F. Warner, Pres. and Treas. George Jean Nathan, Sec.

Western Advertising Office, Westminster Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

# The MART ET The Aristocrat Among Magazines



## Transformation

By Jessie B. Rittenhouse

I SHALL be beautiful when you come back, With beauty that is not of lips or eyes, And you will look at me with swift surprise Seeing in me that loveliness I lack;

And you will wonder how this beauty grew
In all the restless clamour of the days—
Not knowing that I walk in cloistered ways,
Bearing within one rapt, sweet thought of you.



## The Wise Man

By H. S. Bayron

AT the age of twenty, he worshipped women. At twenty-five he loved them. At thirty-five he spoke to them as though he were in love with them, and made them love him, for the sake of amusement. At forty-five he made up his mind to get married. At forty-six he changed his mind.



## Laughing Rose

By W. H. Davies

I F I were gusty April now, How I would blow at laughing Rose: I'd make her ribbons slip their knots And all her hair come loose.

If I were merry April now,
How I would pelt her cheeks with showers!
I'd make carnations, rich and warm,
Of her vermilion flowers.

Since she will laugh in April's face,
No matter how he rains or blows—
Then, oh, that I wild April were,
To play with laughing Rose.



WHEN a woman starts bragging about the virtues of her husband, be sure to look him up. He can show you a good time.



700: the place where the monkeys wonder what it is all about.



## The Little Figure in the Enormous Tapestry

[A Complete Novelette]

By Stephen Ta Van

#### CHAPTER I

66 TF there's any chance of Wycoff talking about the war," said my friend, George Warren, "I won't stay. I appreciate his character, bravery, talent, social standing and good looks, but—I have a date elsewhere. I won't be here. Not if the war is to be his topic. That let's me out, that war stuff.

He had dropped in casually at my room overlooking Gramercy Square, and I had told him that a mutual friend, lately discharged from Army, was due in a half-hour.

"I don't think Wycoff will talk war," I said. "Probably he's sick to death of it by now. Most of them are."

"I could stand it," the earnest George went on as if I had not spoken, "if they'd tell their little stories and then stop. You remember old Colonel Wells, one of the eight or fourteen thousand who escaped from Libby Prison through that famous tunnel? He used to tell about it whenever the girls had guests-each time a little differently, toward the last—and it was a pleasant part of the meal. Nobody minded it. The old man himself didn't expect you to get all worked up over it. You had it with the coffee, like a liqueur. But these new birds, these veterans of this war, they all insist on proving something. They're hell-bent to prove that some division won the war, or that somebody in particular was to blame for the inefficiency. And they want all

listeners to agree—which rouses my natural heat. I'll say I don't care much who did the winning, or whether the Q. M. C. or the Ordnance got the least dirt under its nails, and I've almost reached the point where I won't care who was to blame."

"Well, I guess that settles it," I said. But George rarely leaves a subject until he has subdued it.

"Listen," he said. "You were there. You were only a trick soldier, but you were there. You ought to know. Wasn't there any part of this war that could be told about without preaching a sermon, or playing oompah! oompah! on the heroic slide trombone, or pulling this heavy vodeveel humour? Didn't anybody ever act human? Or is it that they can't be human when they talk or write about it? Some of the correspondents may be all right. Their stuff is what you might call competent, I suppose. But they have this arguing habit, too, and as for the common or garden lecturer, the bird who just starts off without provocation and keeps going, he doesn't reach me at all. What he says is only a noise. I don't get an impres-

"That's why so many of the good ones don't like to talk," I said. "They know they can't get it across, can't make you understand."

"Why can't they?" he persisted. "Why can't they, if they were there? Was it too big for them? Is that it?"

"Sometimes it was too big for them, or it came in too much of a bunch.

There was no perspective. But mostly they got it, or a part of it, and it has faded. You know how an over-exposed plate acts when you develop it? The image jumps out at you and is gone. Well, this is like that. It slips away from them, and at first they're sore, and then they're puzzled, and then they shut up. What they remember seems too fantastic for belief. It gets to be like a dream, something out of another life. In reality it was distorted enough, and the change of scene makes it seem doubly so. How could they hope to make you see it as it was, when they themselves are doubtful of its meaning?"

After my friends had gone—without further mention of the war-I wondered if my analysis had been based on too narrow an observation. My own distaste for promiscuous war would be a weak test, for my privilege is limited. My year in war-time France was spent as one of the heroic halfmillion whose valour was confined to the Service of the Rear. Barring a couple of nights in the submarine zone, a few air raids in Paris, and that troublesome week in May, 1918, when it was abruptly borne in on Americans in France that if the French Army line broke they would have to swim the Atlantic for their lives, I was in less danger than I might have faced on wild Broadway.

I seem to be in accord, however, with more authentic veterans. Friends whose experience included service at the front-Wycoff and others-are even less talkative; and men I meet, whom I knew on the other side, avoid the subject. In the paddock at Havre de Grace I knocked elbows by chance with a boy beside whom I worked for two months at St. Nazaire. His closest approach to war discussion was a refusal to bet on War Mask, on the ground that the name of the horse was a An ex-doughboy who really did some fighting, and who now marks shipping-cases for a firm in Thirtyseventh Street, mentions the war only casually, with a passing bitterness, in

some such stereotyped comment as "Say lagair!"—the A. E. F. version of the catch phrase which, during the early part of the American occupation of Middle France, came to have so wide a connotation, because it could be used by people of both nations, either sincerely as an explanation, or with tongue in cheek

It has not been my fortune to meet the lecturers. But despite time and distortion, the war remains alive in the background of the mind, and semi-occasionally a speech slips out, or an incident occurs, that is like a hand on a cord pulling back a curtain. The curtain slides, and pre:to! one sees the low gray sky over France, and senses again the spirit of a land upon which wholesale catastrophe descended, with its uncanny train of grotesque, heroic and degrading reactions, changing many accepted values in an existence where regard for life decreased as familiarity with death grew.

## CHAPTER II

One noon at Claxon's food palace, whither Fleurette and I had gone for lunch, I saw at an opposite table a familiar face, without a corresponding name. Not until the young Jew spoke, with an apology, did I recognize him in civilian clothes as the mail orderly of a signal unit that was stationed at Tours when I was there. For weeks I had seen him in uniform every morning.

I stopped, and some commonplaces passed between us. He told me that he was in Silk, and I gave him my business card.

While we talked, his gaze followed Fleurette persistently. In that there was nothing unusual, for she is a conscious magnet for eyes; but suddenly, remembering by an inspiration the circumstances in which he might have seen me last, I caught his thought, as sharply as if he had defined it for me in letters a foot high. The hat, fairly screaming with scarlet, that Fleurette happened to be wearing was reminiscent of Emilienne's, and the thought, leaping from a

mass of memories that Levy had no time to separate, was:

"The Red Hat at Tours!"

While I waited to redeem my property from the coatroom bandit, scene after scene returned, and before I parted ten minutes later from a piqued Fleurette, I was in the grip of a nostalgia that called me back irresistibly to the gray-and-green town between the shallow, rushing rivers. I saw the familiar streets with quaint names; the high house of Madame Lesage, protectress of les enfants Serbes, one of whom was so tall as scarcely to need protection; and the little café behind the station, where Suzanne and her sister practiced adolescent wiles by flickering candle light, while their sullen parent served Vouvray for double prices after closing time.

Again I worked fourteen hours a day with Buddy Hamill and his cousin Dave, inimitable author of the celebrated aphorism involving the noise made by seven blind horses crossing a wooden bridge. I heard Germaine Lubin, brought down from Paris for the American tradé, sing her flashing Tosca at the Opera, and little Madame Cinquante count off the breakfast change in the sing-song that earned her her nickname. In the chill medieval dusk of the cathedral I passed the mournersthose figures in black, with pale, haunted faces, that seemed no longer to be women old or young, but ageless

symbols of sorrow.

And as in memory I turned to enter the Café de Commerce, I met face to face Emilienne, who was sometimes called the Red Hat, and whose story seems to me to carry an echo of the stupendous commingling of tragedy, romance and farce—a marriage of Gargantua with Snow White, to the music of Bach played by a combination of a million drunken village bands—which

was the war.

#### CHAPTER III

I FIRST saw Emilienne, in fact, at the Pension Bourgeois Lefebvre, which I

discovered by accident. It was in September, 1917, before the historic invasion of Tours by the American Services

of Supply.

I had been sent down from Paris to establish an Army post office. There were only half a dozen units in the district: the aviation squadrons at Instruction Field Number Two, a few miles to the north of the city; a telegraph battalion; the salvage crew; a company of infantry; and a detail of Marines on M. P. duty. A room for the office had been hired in the Hotel de Bordeaux. I hung out the flag and began business with two packing-cases, a letter-scale and an iron safe about the size of a catbasket, begged from the post quarter-master.

There was little to do. Once a day the Paris mail came in and was sorted with the help of orderlies detailed from the various units. A few money orders were written; and in the afternoon I visited the French post office to bicker mildly with the curious and voluble young woman in charge of recommandés, since registered mail supplied at all times a fruitful ground for argument

I was glad enough of a respite, for I had worked long and hard at Paris, and at the purgatory of wind-swept docks called St. Nazaire-from which I think nothing good has ever come except the famous ballad; and that, alas, is unprintable on parlour pages. Tours, with its rest and quiet, was a welcome The people were friendly; harbour. they had not seen many Americans then. Prices were comparatively low; the food was better than it had been in the North; the girls smiled. The mind lapsed into a semi-lethargy, and only now and then-when one noticed the extraordinary care lavished on the children, or saw the hopeless women in black in the churches—did realization of the war awake.

In such circumstances friendships were easily formed. There was Mademoiselle de Lille, odd little old maid of good family, continually complaining and as regularly performing good works. She was the chief support of the school at St. Symphorien for blessés: the blind, who were as patient as God, and the pathetic but ridiculous deaf, who were sometimes as irritable as the devil. They made innumerable brushes of all conceivable kinds, poor souls, and every friend of Mademoiselle came to be well supplied. She had a penchant for introductions; through her I met French people, among them the young soldier Fernand Loriot, with whom I spent many evenings. His family had been in trade in Tours for generations, and he himself was at home on sick leave. He had just finished three years of service in Indo-China, much of it without white companions, among savages so bestial that he was obliged to train dogs to guard him against them while he slept.

The poison of the fever-haunted country was still in him, and his attitude toward the coming call to his regiment was that of a fatalist. Often he and I played chess through an evening at the Grand Café, to which came night after night the same Frenchmen—the hunch-backed dwarf, his epileptic friend Redbeard, and others exempt from military service—to sit gravely, with a grotesque importance lent by their mingled shame and relief for their own unfitness, beneath the tall mirrors that formed the walls, while from a central coign of vantage at the caisse Madame and her husband, resembling each other and great Chinese dolls, looked down without visible emotion upon a scene that one might say had existed in the family for a century.

Or I dined with the lieutenant of Marines, a magnetic Californian, and went afterward to the Café de Commerce, where one watched the cinema from either side of a screen hung across the center of the long room; or to the Alhambra, home of a typical revue, built around commère and compère, and including as a minor character the stock American in a campaign hat, who followed the women about the stage on his knees, and was duly

scorned and then beaten by several Frenchmen before the piece ended.

Already the lines of caste, laughable yet significant as applied to an army of Americans, were appearing in the town life. The Café de Commerce retained a degree of social tone; an officer might appear there without invoking caste trouble. The Café de la Ville, a little below it on the Rue Nationale, was a refuge for common soldiery, and there the enlisted men lolled without interference during such hours as the provost's regulations allowed. when the town was swamped in a sea of troops, it was hard to find a vacant chair in the wide room, dim with smoke, where cheap scents and the odours of spilled wine combined to give the atmosphere the weight of a fog.

These were resorts of which everyone learned after a day or two. Sometimes it was pleasant to hunt food or adventure farther afield. I stumbled upon the Pension Lefebvre while wandering at random in search of a quiet place in which to dine. I had walked out the Rue de l'Alma as far as those neat public gardens where every season. through war and peace, the swans hatch and rear their annual brood of cygnets on the ornamental lake. There I had turned, right and left, and found myself facing one of the brown fronts, featuring two narrow show-windows and a sign around a door, by means of which the French give to a converted dwelling the appearance of a shop. The door opened immediately, with bell accompaniment, into a room containing six small tables and a chimney-piece. A thin girl in black came forward. asked if I might have dinner, and was forthwith served with the first of a series of the best meals in France.

#### CHAPTER IV

EMILIENNE was in the room on my third or fourth visit. She drew attention instantly, because she was light blonde in a country where twenty-eight out of every thirty women are definitely dark, and because it was evident that

she was supremely happy. Positive happiness is always interesting, and this girl, blonde as the corn, fairly radiated

pleasure and affection.

She sat at the corner table beyond the chimney, laughing into the light from the front of the room. Of her companions, who sat with their backs toward the door, one worn the bleu d'horizon, the other the close-fitting black tunic and bright red trousers of the most striking of the French uniforms.

The first I did not know. When the second turned his head I saw that he was Raymond de Trévières, the young aviator whose life was a romantic drama, and whose reputation was already entering the legendary stage into which those of the aces headed by Guynemer and Nungesser had passed.

I had already met him in the postoffice, to which he came in no poetic
humour to complain of a delayed letter.
He was on temporary instruction duty
at the American field, he explained, and
his mail should have been delivered
there, not sent to the French office. His
ill-temper faded as he stood talking
easily in accurate English, and the magnetism of his buoyant personality,
which at first glance had seemed effeminate, made itself felt.

He was scarcely twenty-three, and, in addition to youth, possessed fame, health, breeding, good looks, the respect of men, the love of women, and enough wit to appreciate his unusual good fortune. One could envy him without malice, for though the inevitable cruelty of success was in-him, he

was essentially unspoiled.

Romance hung about him like a shining cloak. He was the ideal laughing adventurer, a type between the fanatical paladin Nungesser and the exponent of super-efficiency René Fonck. If he could have chosen among a thousand generations, he could not have selected one more suitable to his desire. If he lived a hundred years, it would be impossible for him with his equipment to discover a greater intensity of life than he was already experiencing. If he

died on his next flight, he would go out at the height of his effort, a young man

beloved of the elder gods.

He recognized me and nodded, smiling, then turned back to his friends; and for some time the three lingered over their coffee, in a pleasant intimacy. Obviously the girl was De Trévières'. His eyes met hers, they laughed together, with her laughter echoing his, and often her hand touched his across the table.

Theirs was a lilting love, sung to the magical music of a pipe played by a son of Pan, and inaudible to other ears than Youth's. It seemed as natural and spontaneous as the flow of a stream. and would in an ordinary year have been merely a pretty and touching relationship, to be observed idly and philosophized about with a gaudy phrase. But here one caught in the gaiety of the girl, sincere and positive though it was, something febrile, sinister: an undernote of superstitious fear, the sense of an unfair Fate, that sounds a knell in little intellects in times of widespread calamity. Feeling that her happiness might be snatched from her at any moment, she clung to it breathlessly, and one could guess the struggle to hold at arm's length the dread:

"The next time, he may not return!"

They made a peak of colour in the dining-room, standing out against a background formed by the duller personalities of a clientele of harmless folk: the middle-aged lawyer, square of forehead, beard and shoes, wearing the dark-blue costume of the French non-combatant in military service; his tiny, bandy-legged friend, supporter of a preposterously long and bulbous nose, and mustaches to match; the modest produce merchant, who suddenly unmasked in his corner, when his meal was served, a battery of uncouth antics explosions; and the self-styled countess of a certain age, whose face was so thin that she had only a profile, and who was unique in her ability simultaneously to eat soup, smoke a cigarette, and weep copiously in two languages.

These good people appeared at the

door so regularly, with the inevitable scrape and bow, that one expected invisible machinery to squeak "Cuckoo! Cuckoo!" but De Trévières and his Emilienne came only occasionally.

I dined with them several times, and found the girl pleasant but indifferent. The shallow vessel of her mind was filled with her lover to the brim. liked to sit and look at him silently with her large eyes of the slaty horizonblue of the French uniform, set a little too far apart for perfect proportion, and holding behind their happiness the ever-present shadow of her fear. Usually she touched his hand, or the sleeve of his coat. His reactions were quick and kind, but he was more the aviator than the lover, and his thoughts were held by the greater adventure. However spontaneous a love-affair may seem, in an analysis it is found that there is one who gives and one who receives. Of this pair, so attractive, so passionately attached, the man, who was the younger, was also the less in love; and in proportion to his independence, he held in thrall the imagination of the girl.

A life of fiery activity, De Trévières', and his time in Tours proved short. In defiance of some restriction that irked him, he flew his plane between the stone towers of the cathedral, with only a few feet of clearance. Thereafter, stunting above the city was curtailed, and when the planes passed over from the Field, they were at a high altitude, resembling, as they slid down the wind, huge

geese in formation to fly south.

The young aviator, with his quick smile and easy, accurate English, was detailed for other duty. Someone reported, after a time, that he had been sent to the front.

### CHAPTER V

IT was about that time—in December -that rumours reached us of the approaching descent from Paris of the Lines of Communication, to be rechristened Service of the Rear, and later the Service of Supplies. We paid little attention to them, because rumours

were as unreliable as they were frequent; and when, virtually without warning, the avalanche rolled down, scant preparation had been made for handling the immense volume of addi-

tional mail matter involved.

A working force was sent down from Paris, but equipment and correctly trained help were lacking; there could be no control of traffic, which was over French lines; and changes within the A. E. F. were coming with a speed too bewildering to permit an approach to From the time of the araccuracy. rival of the various headquarters, to the last of my direct knowledge of the situation, the problem of delivery of mail at Tours, as at other large American offices in France, was a struggle against odds that were almost prohibitive against those who handled the mail as well as those who, cut off from home, awaited with what patience they could muster news of the illness of a mother or the birth of a child.

In the new office, born a garage, at the corner of the Rue Georges Sand and the Rue Victor Hugo, the force reduced piles of mail with little rest. The concrete floor was an inch under water when we moved in, and did not dry out completely until summer heat had cooked the low, flat building like a waffle; but the place was not a bad one for work. There was plenty of room. The little French boys and old men who carried on the woodworking industry built racks and counters, fitting and filing like jewelers to avoid waste, and from case to rack we moved hour after hour in the peculiar chalky glare admitted by the skylights, striving as persistently as machines to get to the bottom of the heaps of sacks and pouches that kept piling up. When we escaped for a breathing space from the dust we were dizzy, and deep and joyous were the inroads, in the café of Madame Cinquante across the Rue Georges Sand, on the Vouvray, sparkling alleviator of the woes of man, unfortunately unknown in its native vigour on this side of the Atlantic.

It must be admitted that our allies,

after the first shock, received the in-They had their vasion gracefully. choice between withdrawal while the barbarians raged and remaining to derive profit from the onslaught. Having chosen the latter course, they followed it faithfully, as befitted an intelligent populace, trained to trade and badly pinched financially. Often I talked the leaping prices over cheerfully with Mesdames Cinquante and Lefebvre, and reasonably with the lame tailor's wife, who ran her husband's business with a steady brain, though she had nightly visits from her son, whose mortal body had been blown, mere scattered refuse, over a slope of the Chemin des Dames. They commanded respect, those hardheaded Frenchwomen, and many a pleasant hour was passed in their shops and restaurants, in admiration of their canniness, and in interpretation for my countrymen, who would often have fared better commercially with a trifling exercise of tact.

But there was no more wandering about the city of an afternoon, with Marcel the landlady's son, to see the dwelling which, having a dungeon, may have been that of Tristan l'Hermite, and the crooked passages in the old town, and bits of the ancient city wall, described by Marcel, a Book of Knowledge in English as well as French at sixteen, as very meritorious specimens of the almost-Gothic. No more idling along the river bank of a bright Sunday, while the painted girls drove by, four to a foolish open carriage, on their weekly excursion to the country-edge and back again. No more diversion, in fact, by daylight; and when we had stopped at night, and wolfed our dinner, we were either feverish or in a semistupour.

Tours itself—la jolie ville, trés interessante— was half spoiled for one who loved its life. Wherever one went, our willing militia was there, all feet and language. In the midst of that old and charming foreign city, established in its ways, we were developing our discipline and the caste régime, with seriocomic birth-pangs. If the street between passing officer and enlisted man were twenty-seven feet wide, the enlisted man saluted; if thirty-one, he was rather grudgingly excused. The clever Marines had gone, and inexperienced M. P.'s, with improper instructions or none, infested the ways and byways. Mine was one of the original, priceless, all-night passes, signed by the Great Major himself; but frequently I had trouble to prevent myself from being haled to the hoosegow by minions as savage and obstinate as some of the municipal police at home.

Even the Pension Lefebyre became

The pallid clientele—the corrupted. produce merchant, the weeping countess. and Little - Man - Outweighed-by-His-Own-Mustaches—fled in a panic before the trampling charge of food-mad Brobdignagians, who seemed about to carry in the doorway on their shoulders when they entered, and whose knees came up through the tables as they spiked the chairs with their spurs. They ate everything that could be found, clamoured for more, and in cheery playfulness tossed to the ceiling the child of the house, transfixed with dangerous ecstasy. Shall I ever forget Jeanne, the frail little waitress, who finally weakened, and went home to some obscure village to complete her nervous prostration in peace? She did not say anything-not even "C'est la Guerre!" -but made a wonderful gesture with her thin hands before she went, and tried to speak, but could not, and made the gesture again. One read in the motion her otherwise inexpressible amazement, her stupefaction, at the behaviour of beings incomprehensible to a mind brought up in Carcassonne. So Gulliver must have felt when the foot of the gigantic farmer loomed above him in the furrow-except in Jeanne's case it was evident that the foot had descended.

Gradually, however, the flair of the Ordnance and Quartermaster officers for the pension abated. After all, it was not so lively as the Café Central. and frankly I believe that Madame's limit of endurance had been reached.

and she starved them out. One by one the members of the original clientele crept timorously back, like householders after an earthquake. The preposterous countess plucked up courage again to weep into her soup, and occasionally in his corner the produce merchant exploded uncouth gurglings as before, though his spirit as an artist remained

depleted.

Blonde Emilienne was not one of those who returned. Indeed, she was seen but a few times at the pension after her lover's departure. Twice or thrice she came with the mutual friend, and once or twice alone; and the story was heard that the friend had attempted to annex her, and had been rebuffed. Then she was seen in the Rue Faidherbes, airing two cocker spaniels on a leash, and noticed for that reason by Bud Hamill's cousin Dave; for (said David) the cockers were the only dogs to be seen in France, except police dogs of German descent, that belonged to less than twenty breeds apiece.

Then for some weeks before and after De Trévières' death she was not seen at all, and almost disappeared from

our memories.

By that time, under pressure of the military situation, events were crowding fast and feelings were growing calloused. The war-plot thickened for Americans. The Germans were launched on their drive, and there was activity even in the Service of the Rear. restlessness, uncertainty, and lack of stability and standards affected the nerves. One got to know a chance comrade better in a week than one could know a friend ordinarily in a lifetime; and the next week one heard that he was dead, or had been sent to Toul or Issoudun, and other strangers became as intimately known in his place. It was continual impressionism, with distortion of values. A murder was trivial, and the loss of the last cigarette of a package a tragedy. Out-of-sight was likely to be out-of-mind, and Emilienne was merely one of a horde of shadows.

#### CHAPTER VI

A valid romance clung to De Trévières in the manner of his death, as

it had throughout his life.

His plane was shot down in flames by two Fokkers, in combat as spectacular as a description in a newspaper or a school history, and the gay adventurer found the end toward which he was undoubtedly as indifferent, without pose or sentimentality, as a young and brilliant man may be. To know him was

a privilege.

He was a flower of the European civilization at the refinement of whichbe the nationality French, British or Italian—we in America may not arrive for another century at least. His distinction lay less in his intelligence or bravery than in his poise, which was more than half traditional. He possessed too much ancestral experience to take anything too seriously, or to fail to take seriously enough certain axioms which seem minor ones to some of us. Naturally and sincerely he preferred death to disfigurement or tedium, and might have been capable of crime but never awkwardness. There were many of his kind, but more completely than any other that I met he was the Happy Warrior, fortunate even in the glamour of his exit.

When he was killed I think we in the office were fighting an especially atrocious distribution-list and breaking in some particularly inexperienced clerks. The period is a hazy one in the memory, and I cannot remember accurately how long it was before Emilienne made her extraordinary reappearance. Bud Hamill, our best man, had been transferred to an office near the British front, and Paris was threatening to kill Bill Orme. Paris could have had old our assistant superintendent, without a quiver of resistance. The only benefit we ever derived from him was my joy in watching the well-meaning landlady, at my instigation, strive in the manner of 1812 to break up his influenza, by tormenting his stringy back with twenty little glass vacuum cups,

each of which raised a lump like a purple plum on the aged flesh. I was working double hours, and bracing myself with the forbidden cognac. Trainor, the superintendent, called me to order, mentioning religious politics and personal feeling, and relations between us were strained. We all missed Hamill's work and sense of humour, and Dave Lay, his bereft cousin, was deso-

Lay was the one who, by way of diversion, brought news of Emilienne. To disperse his sorrows he had sought society along the Rue Nationale, and interrupted his whistling over his rack the next morning to ask rhetorically:

"Who do you think I saw last night

at the Commerce?"

"You tell us," said someone.

"The girl we used to see at the little pension-the Frog airman's girl, the one with the yellow hair."

"What of it?" I asked, to help him

along.

"Well, she had on her Easter raiment, and the biggest, brightest red hat you ever saw, and she was with that Major Robinson, the Q. M. C. one."

"What about it, again?" Crab Cairns

asked, prodding.

"Well, I call it crowding the mourners a little, don't you?" Dave said. "The funeral baked meats do coldly furnish forth the marriage tables, Cairnsy, old pin, and all that sort of thing, you know."

"Which Robinson was it?" Bill Orme asked. "The Q. M. C. is shot full of

'em."

"The fat, sloppy, peevish one. The one who hates himself so much he can't keep the buttons on his blouse, for swelling up. You can't miss him."

"What's the difference?" Cairns growled. "They're all crooks, and these French Janes are poison. good enough for both of them."

"Oh, give her a chance!" said Orme, who loathed the grouch. "It's simple enough. She's hard up, poor devil, or lonely. Why should she stay shut up in a dark room with a ghost if she don't feel like it?"

"Have it your own way. Say lagair," Dave said.

At this point Trainor appeared with a fresh batch of conflicting instructions,

and social talk was suspended.

I saw Emilienne several times at the Café de Commerce, to which I still sometimes gravitated in the evening. She seemed to confine herself to Robinson, a noisy person who gave the impression of pushing his major's leaves into the face of every passerby who did not outrank him. Aside from her hat, which flamed like a red torch, and an odd sort of glitter in the look she gave in answer to a greeting, she was apparently unchanged. She had as little to say as before, and, of course, it was not for me to tarry, with Robinson on guard.

Indeed, I felt little interest in her and of my own initiative would not have seen her again except as a casual figure in the middle distance. Chance—another of the significant happenings that we call accidents-led me toward her.

I had left the office at seven o'clock. and passed the early evening at the Grand Café, at first with some of the Bream Company's men, who were superintending the building of an ordnance depot, and later with Gilliam.

Second Lieutenant Gilliam had been with the French at Verdun, and in his own Army was unlikely to be promoted because he was too big and stubborn to truckle successfully. Sober, he spoke in monosyllables, but if one could get three pints of Vouvray into him he might be induced to tell, in a low, unemotional voice, impressive from the lips of a man physically so large, a story of the French that was worth hearing. He had seen them go up to almost certain death through the visible wreckage of their own divisions, and his plain speech managed to convey the elusive idealism that is absent from the printed accumulations of horrors, and that the rhetoricians cannot even indicate with their verbal flagwaving. He could describe a straggling file of aviators joking each other on parade, so that one saw them not as Ouida heroes or thugs or clowns, but as men who in their several fashions saw the Vision and answered to the Singing Word, without which life in a time of pressure becomes mere pulp.

I left him thinking silently of Douaumont, saluted the nodding pair of Chinese dolls in passing, and was on the

sidewalk of the Rue Nationale.

It was eviction time for soldiers, and as I walked toward the bridge the cafés were yielding up their military clients, the M. P.s were busy with challenges and threats, and from revolving knots of lingerers on the corners emanated the shrill notes of women, protesting or provocative.

The moon was full and shining, and the breath of spring was in the night air. Despite the war, despite the metallic vulgarity of the traffic that went on in the alternating strips of pale light and shadow of the sidewalks, humanity in Tours felt life's annual urge, and was about its vernal business. The exchange was not all brutal or mercenary; here and there were couples strolling naturally, in the vague way of lovers the world over, drifting homeward under a full white moon.

I walked as far as the center of the bridge and stood looking down at the river, and back at the city's mass of buildings, and wondered, as one does in what seems a pause of life, at the changes of destiny. After many months of sickness and misfortune, I had come to France as a member of an army of young men—a very unimportant member, but still one who had a place.

A man virtually resurrected by his own stubborn vitality, having little influence to worry over and few obligations to regard, I was in a position singularly free. My routine business was to pay with daily labour for the opportunity to admire and to see; my passion, to pursue an ideal of beauty, of rhythm, which might be an illusion or a reality, but which would never, in either case, be robbed of its mystery.

. I stood looking down at a river

whose historic name sang to me, and was about to step back into a city where

fantastic conditions existed. What would be the next shift?

Most of the groups along the Rue Nationale had been dispersed when I returned. The lights in the cafés were dimmed. From the side streets came laughter and the occasional slamming of a door. A group of civilians, among whom I thought I saw two of my companions of the early evening, was disappearing in the well-known direction of Le Singe Vert, where an all-night welcome was presided over by a cheerful old she-ruffian who had once occupied a similar position in Seattle. side a shop doorstep two Frenchmen, one of them not more than four feet tall, debated a crisis, chiefly with their fingers, while a third yawned audibly in their faces.

Farther down the street, in and around the puddle of pale yellow light still indicating feebly the entrance of the Alhambra, a small crowd was knot-

ting.

As I skirted it, I recognized the babel of the usual mixed argument, carried on in slovenly French and English. Several French and American soldiers, all more or less drunk, had begun to quarrel, while the decrepit Jehu of a moth-eaten cab awaited the outcome like an aged bird of prey somnolent on a limb. Soon there would be a descent by M. P.s and, after the conventional amount of wrangling and perhaps a scratched face or two, the principals would be separated, the flower-women and street scum would sift away and quiet would reign.

I had passed the crowd when a wo-

man screamed.

Glancing back I caught the gleam of a wide red hat and saw Emilienne be-

tween the weaving figures.

Following the scream the pitch of all the voices rose. As I pushed in without definite intention, a blow was struck, and in the resulting rush and whirl of bodies, Emilienne's was thrust against me. Holding her upright, I said almost automatically:

"Let me get you out of this."

Attention was centered for the mo-

ment on the brawlers, and before it could leave them I had pushed the girl into the waiting cab, galvanized the driver into action with a five-franc note and we were off over the cobbles.

While Emilienne, frightened and angered into volubility, rattled off the unimportant details of an international dispute between two males, neither of whom had a shadow of permission to claim her society, I was inclined to regret my unusual presence of mind. had let myself in for cab fare, a long ride and an hour's loss of sleep for the sake of a woman in whom I was not interested. I do not know at what moment annoyance ceased and attraction began, or why. I suppose that my individuality was weakened by weariness, and a slight influence sufficed to turn it. I suppose, too, that the almost accidental flash of cleverness in an emergency, from one known to her rather favourably than otherwise, caught Emilienne at a psychological moment. And always, C'est la guerre.

When the cab stopped in a narrow street that I did not know, she said with

her hand on mine:

"Ici je suis chez moi. I shall see you

again soon?"

"Et le major?" I said. "Et Wr-robansong? There can be nothing between you and me if he is still your friend."

"That is finished," she said, smiling

at me for the first time.

"And you are free?" I insisted.

She replied exactly as before; and the clasp of her fingers tightened over mine.

### CHAPTER VII

EMILIENNE's two rooms were in the older section of the town near the river, in a house with walls like a castle's. They were damp, but almost painfully clean; she used to polish the hardwood floor herself, on her knees. She was as acquisitive of trifles as a nesting sparrow of straws, and many knick-kacks were in evidence; but there was not the collection of hideous moron-photo-

graphs—suggestive of figures from group pictures of early college crews athome—that are found in the apartments of the class by which many Amer-

icans judge French women.

Mimi—I called her that—was a girl of some instinctive refinement, due, perhaps, to a throwback. Her stalwart, stupid ancestry, I gathered from hints she dropped when she was not intentionally distorting the truth, had once been weakened by a cross of gentler blood. Of course she had not been recognized by De Trévières' relatives. Her income from him ceased at his death. Indeed the boy had not much ready money, and she had received from him only one small remittance after he left Tours. She had been forced to sell very soon some of her more important belongings, including the expensive spaniels.

Between us a strange relationship, never really intimate, grew up. It was as though we leaned vainly toward each other across a barrier which was invisible, intangible, vague, but of the existence of which we were always tacitly conscious, though we did not acknowledge nor did I then attempt to define it. As a rule we ignored the past. She asked me few questions about myself, and the long and circumstantial stories that she told had to do with the gossip and petty incidents of the café life, in which she mingled without being really a part of it, and which had for her the fascination of a drug. Having once broken her silence, she was voluble, and often I heard her musical but rather monotonous voice detailing the artificial sorrows of some music hall tragedienne, run on until it melted into a drone like a dream-fugue.

Sometimes she was sphinx-like, drawing her wide brows together over the black coffee which she obtained only after a life-and-death struggle, so far as sounds were concerned, from the ancient quean who kept the lodging.

As she sat cross-legged, with her feet tucked under her, and the cup of steaming liquid held delicately between her hands, she called to thought a small exotic sybil mute, looking out through slits with opaque eyes resembling porcelain, at something that only she could see. One day, she would let me go out without a word or look. The next, breaking her pose and leaping up as I was about to leave, she would twine her arms about me and in a flood of French beg me to stay lest some unnamed calamity befall. Looking back, I can now remember that more than once at such a time she spoke, strangely as I then thought, of her love for Raymond De Trévières.

From her I went toward my work through the narrow streets with blank gray or closely shuttered walls, which seemed always to be in a state of twilight, as though the old city were approaching or awaking from a nightsession with its ghosts. The few people whom I saw, sluicing doorsteps or slinking from barred passageways, might have been figures from Tristan's time, and looked at me with as much suspicion as if I had been one of his hated myrmidons. Above me as I turned, loomed the medieval bulk of Charlemagne's Tower, and not until I emerged, after an especially long stretch between parallel blank walls, upon the Boulevard, fragrant under the double arches of Spring foliage, and crossing its generous width, approached the ex-garage, did I shake off the sense of a different life and time.

Usually I met Mimi in the middle of the evening at one of the cafés, and sat with her, or went to the Alhambra or the old Théâtre Français, where the inevitable revues were running. escort a French girl of her class to a revue was not strictly according to caste principles, but despite praiseworthy efforts lines could not be closely drawn -except in the provost's rule-bookinvolving people of two nations constitutionally unable to understand each other's customs, and individually unwilling, in many instances, to try. . . . Personally I had a contempt, not especially creditable to my sense of fitness, for the hypocrisies. What could a convention of that kind matter (I

thought) to me, a man without ties or a desire for them? I walked with Mimi where I chose.

One day Robinson, the fat Q. M. C. major, her former friend, spoke to me about her in the office, where I was always near the first window, as interpreter and head service clerk. He had been drinking, and was foolishly garrulous; but he would have been cautious enough not to open such a conversation with an equal in rank. He was learning to despise a man in my position—one who worked.

"I saw you in the Alhambra last night

with Mimi," he opened cleverly.

"Yes?"

He wagged his heavy jowl.

"I wouldn't have so much to do with

her if I was you."

Unreasoning rage, childish toward a man half drunk, but characteristic of the time and my condition, shook me.

"Are you giving me that advice as

an officer?" I asked.

He did not follow my slant at all.
"In the first place it's bad form," he
pronounced. "In the second, she's
dangerous."

Then, evidently feeling that he could afford to supply the concrete example,

he added confidentially:

"She's not quite right in the bean. She pulled a gun on herself one night."

"It's too damned bad she didn't pull it on you instead!" I exploded. "What stopped her, your thick head?"

His clouded eyes bulged when comprehension dawned, and the blood surged up into his face. I think he would have came through the window at me, but Orme, who was close by, had the common-sense to push me away and lure him out of the building.

At his instigation, probably, I was taken in charge by M. P.'s a few nights later; he was the kind of man who would take revenge, sober, for an insult that he had provoked when he was drunk. I had hard work to convince a new desk-sergeant in the provost's office that my pass was good, and arrived at Mimi's late and somewhat shaken.

The idea that someone or something stood between us had been growing stronger, becoming a belief and taking definite form. Also, we had been bickering for several days, in the barbarous, nagging way of lovers whose affair has become tangled from trivial causes, with

a deeper trouble beneath.

Superficially she was angry because, obtaining by rare luck a holiday of a few hours on Sunday, I had traveled to Luvnes on the ridiculous little tram, with Orme and Val Chappell, Suzanne, Andrée and Suzanne's sister Marie, and picnicked in the grassy trench of the old empty moat, remaining until evening. In like manner I was annoyed because it seemed to me that lately I had been subsidized too freely on behalf of penniless French cousins, in Tours on permission from the front. I disliked unreasonably the unsmiling, weary boys, above whose sallow faces the black hair Their inscrutgrew low in a peak. ability weighed on my nerves. I could perhaps have played chess at that time with Fernand Loriot, but could not have endured with patience the gaze of his short-sighted, slightly dull brown eyes with their withdrawn expression. Mimi was sitting in the dark when I entered.

She did not speak until after I had found and lighted a candle, knocking from the table to the bare floor with a clatter, as I did so, some heavy metal object. The first glimpse that I had of her was the glint of her eyeballs, caught by a candle-beam.

Stooping nervously for the trench knife, a gift to her, that I had knocked from the table, I scolded her for the

uncanny silence.

"I am tired to death," I said. "Your friend has just had me pinched."

"Which friend?" she asked, yawning intentionally.

"Wr-robansong, of course."

"But why 'of course?" I have many friends. You are jealous, bébé."

Exasperated, I spoke the thing that

was in my mind.

"It is not of the living that I have cause to be jealous."

In every woman who is closely associated with a man there are at least two selves: the one her instinct teaches her to show to him, and the one she The two overlap and merge, and frequently she herself cannot tell to which one of them an act or emotion belongs. But soon or late in the relation there comes a time when, in a scene more stark than a dissection, a wind shakes the arras and from behind it steps a stranger without love or pity. voicing in words like blows her individual hatred of the dominant male, and the hatred of countless millions of the women of history before her.

The chaste woman, carrying the greater burden of vengeance, strikes hardest. At such a time, if the man be lame or crippled, she will inform him of the shame his condition has caused her. Every weakness of his that during the years he has attempted to conceal, she will drag forth, and in a cold, sacerdotal manner hang flayed upon a wall. For the good of his soul she will relieve herself by advising him of her essential indifference and utter superiority to him, and prove beyond a doubt that he is of the vulgar order.

Her passionate cousin of feebler intellect, ill-educated and nearer to the madness which lurks around the corner for all minds, the more closely in proportion to their weakness, issues a shrapnel-spray of invective. deed of his that comes to mind is reached with fire, but especially the deeds performed generously and with clean intent. Each is misinterpreted deliberately, assaulted, tortured, and left mutilated on the field for dead. The trinket that he gave to her for love, she says he gave to hide his treacherous passion for another woman. has conspired against her with his cronies, and means ultimately to thrust her into the gutter and desert her. Unreason stalks amid the carnage; any protest is effort wasted.

So would Emilienne have answered me in ordinary conditions, in a piping time of peace. But the time was extraordinary, and she was a witness and

victim of mocking calamity beyond the comprehension of stronger minds than Instead of beginning with her scorn for me, she voiced in her illequipped and groping way the wail of women over the result of war, the female lament for the suffering and destitution caused by the absence, loss and crippling of their men. I learned that in reality she herself scarcely distinguished Americans from enemies. To her distorted personal vision, it seemed that all nations were intent upon pillage of the French. Why was the War started? What good purpose did it serve? It was a madness, in which only the French were sane.

Having established this basis, she turned on me, and blasted me from turret to foundation-stone. She spoke the indubitable truth: that De Trévières was a better man than I. She also said that he still came to her and was even then near by, between us. She had felt his presence many times, she said, and could not escape from it. It was not his fault or hers. He did not wish to trouble her, and of death and all that pertained to it—even of him—she was shudderingly afraid. But he belonged to her. Save for this universal madness, this criminal catastrophe caused by the great commercial influences and aimed against France, she would still be with him in the flesh, and both would be

As she spoke she seemed to concentrate into something almost powerful, and instead of regarding her scientifically, as a vixen in explosion in a cage—as one comes to listen to those women—I felt for her a profound pity which overcame repulsion when at last she broke down genuinely but in due form, begged my forgiveness, and wept

despairingly in my arms.

Actually to be wet with the tears of a woman who has just finished a tirade evokes a strange emotion. Striving earnestly to be sympathetic, one is nevertheless compelled to wonder how much of the distress is real, and how much histrionic.

Even when one is convinced, as I was

in Mimi's case, of the genuineness of the sorrow, one cannot truly feel another's pain, unless one deceives one's self by indulgence in hysteria. there may be and a degree of understanding, but separated by the mocking human limitation, the man and woman remain strangers at heart. The woman rests exhausted. In her weakness she becomes, with an irony of which she remains unconscious, a link between the watchful life on which she leans, and the world of visions and shadows in which the questioning spirit gropes, and through that world with the Unknown behind it, from which she comes. Through her body flows some strange current from the Source. The moments, charged with thoughts half-held. stream by. At last the mood fades. Moving cautiously a cramped shoulder, one looks down at the face of the mystery, now almost placid, and to the silence around propounds the general question.

### CHAPTER VIII

It was impossible that with so wide a wedge in our curious relationship, Mimi and I should remain closely bound. I was placed in the position of rival to a dead man for whom, living, I had had

only admiration and respect.

Omitting from consideration the ridiculous element of the matter, I could not endure the thought of jealousy on Mimi's account. Sex-jealousy had always seemed to me one of the meanest and most degrading of the passions a resort that was in reality a trap for unhappy men and women so weak and stupid that they could think of no other path to take. One might be guilty of some sins and still preserve cleanliness, I thought, but jealousy indicated an essential taint. I had never been jealous concerning Mimi, though the Ordnance and Quartermaster officers made frequent tests of her constancy. In fact there had been no real cause; for with the instinct which we can trust only in the case of a woman with whom we are not deeply infatuated, I understood that by preference she had been faithful to me.

I could give her money, but could no longer be her friend; and after a scene following a series, I was forced to tell her so. Our interviews had become a mere swinging from quarrel to reconciliation, almost as regular as the journeys of a pendulum, but unutterably wearying. Even pity yielded before the eternal tears and nagging, and at last I refused to talk with her.

Afterward I saw her in the cafés, preceded by the flower-woman, gravid with all the city's evil, who hovered around her public appearances like a pilot-bird. She had a new costume and a new red hat, even more flaring than the other; and in her neighbourhood posed sundry captains and lieutenants. In a manner meant to be disconcerting she rolled the glance of her violetcircled eyes across my insignificant figure in a corner, and bit the top of her fan coquettishly at the lientenants. would have done anything that I could to help her, but my emotions were rolled flat.

An order took me to Paris for a week while the Germans were reaching the city with shells from their longrange guns, tearing up a path of the Champs Elysées and knocking over a pedestrian or two according to the French accounts, and smashing the metropolis to ruins according to their own. We had aerial displays by courtesy of the Gothas almost nightly. But the strangest sights were the refugees, brought in like cattle from the districts about to be overrun by the Teutonic horde. Among them were many young girls, and aged creatures infinitely wrinkled, who had never been ten miles from their homes before, and to whom Paris was virtually as foreign as San Francisco. In their tragic faces no evidence of sentiment was legible, only stupid bewilderment. Their world had been blown to pieces as a bottle is smashed against a wall,

My return to Tours was within a fortnight of the marriage of Davis Powell and Mademoiselle B--: for so hardened had we become, by then, to the unnatural pace of events that we began to consider the coming generation as soon as the drive had been checked sufficiently to make it clear that in that month at least we should not be pushed into the Atlantic.

The marriage was the first international one of importance in that section. The bride's family had some social standing, and to observe the processes which accompanied the breaking of the ice was like attendance at a play. The first moves were tentative. Would the social structure totter if a barbarian were introduced? Apparently it would survive the desired strain.

The barbarian was presentable in his way, and a history might be invented for him; since his was a land of no social differences, his ancestry-which as a matter of fact was insignificant by American standards—was as distinguished as any. A postal inspector, he held also the rank of captain in the army. A captaincy in France carries some distinction; hence it was believed with rather touching faith that he was an officer of some importance. Mama progressed from a condition of horror at the choice between an American son-in-law and none, through resignation to a positive pluming of herself before the other mamans, over whom she discovered she had in reality scored

She spoke no word of English, Mama, and was stone deaf besides. The prospective son-in-law had as much French as a mountaineer of his native Blue Ridge State. He was genuinely smitten with the girl, who was unusually tall for one of Latin extraction, almost beautiful, and faultlessly reared.

Knowing Powell as I did, and admiring him for many of his qualities, I could not help glancing ahead at the inevitable conflict between the gentle breeding, sweet disposition and love of family of the girl and the cold-blooded selfishness of the ambitious husband. If adjustment between persons of the same nation were difficult, what would occur when, in addition to the usual troubles, the bride clung to the customs of her own people, and her quaint English, so attractive in the early days, became an offence to ears accustomed to the idiom, after infatuation had worn off? But she seemed attached to her tall alien, and to foresee difficulties in marriage is so easy as to be both trite and dangerous.

Having organized the purchase and made the presentation of the office gift —one of the two silver services to be found in the city—I was privileged and drawn to be a guest of note, on a steaming June day, and was given a holiday

for the purpose.

First came the civil ceremony, very stately, at the Hotel de Ville, with the wedding party passing up the marble stairway and into the execution hall between two lines of guests. Then the religious event, in the small Protestant church, packed almost to the choking-

The exercises were split into French and English. The American chaplain, understanding no French and having little adaptability, was ill at ease. The pastor, in his own pulpit, rose to the opportunity in his exhortation to the bride, delivering a beautiful and moving address. He spoke so vividly of the crippled and the heroic dead, by those sacrifices the happiness of the couple then kneeling before him had been made possible, that even now, after the propaganda and the bursts of pathos and flapdoodle have sickened the mind of the very thought of oratory, I remember his effort as impressive.

Next we endured a reception in a stifling anteroom, and then adjourned for dejeuner, long drawn out, in the Hôtel du Grand Faisan. At the long table were young people only: comrades of the groom in uniform, and in light dresses the bride's schoolmates-deli-Simones and Celestes reached out in odd awkward little ways toward possible emulation of their friend.

It was over at last, the party joined the elders in the reception rooms of the hotel, and Captain Betterton and I escaped across the street to the Grand Café for a few moments of refreshment and recuperation from our labours as interpreters. When we returned dancing was in progress—or rather an attempt at it; for the girls were but eighteen and nineteen years old, and there had been no dancing in France since 1914, four years before. quaint ignorance seemed a thing more significant of the length and severity of the War than many a history of hard-

ships in the field.

At last the attempt at general dancing died away, and after a pause the bride stood up in her wedding-gown to dance a minuet with her brother. Perfectly and simply and gravely they danced it, the stately series of steps and poses that seems stilted to our negroid conception of what a dance should be. The guests sat silent or stood with folded arms, their faces reflecting something of the seriousness of the danc-The young man, leading his sister for the last time as a maiden through the graceful measures, was about to yield her to an alien, while the body of the unknown lover who would have wedded her if peace had lasted was clay amid the desolation of some battlefield.

To the American she carried not only her beauty, her innocence and her strength, but her share of the tragedy of her country. Partly she would forget, but to forget wholly would be beyond her power. The slaughter of her countrymen was in the air she had breathed, their death was the very cause of her union with the foreigner. the preacher had said, she must pray for their souls all her life. She was too keen, too finely tempered, not to remember. Through many generations her education had lasted. They who chanced to be her parents were obliged to give her to the stranger, but they could trust her. Though her husband took her across the ocean she would retain her character, and her children would inherit at least a little of the fineness that was hers, with the crude strength of their father.

### CHAPTER IX

I LEFT in the early evening, with a rose from the bridal bouquet in my hand and in my heart the sentimental sadness which overcomes the homeless man at such a time, causing him irritably to doubt that he has read his own nature rightly, and to wonder if he is in reality so completely a wanderer as he has believed.

The dark street, into which a slow drizzle had commenced to fall, seemed not an avenue to adventure, but a dreary cul-de-sac, and the lights of the cafés, instead of beckoning, repelled. It was with an effort that I pushed away the dangerous mood, and entering the Café de la Ville, worked my way through its smokey murk among the soldiers and women. The scene of tawdry pandemonium, I thought, might counteract the day's experience, and restore me to a balance.

But the dull-witted alcoholic gaiety—the slopping of wine and lolling over shoulders blue with scented powder—only disgusted me, and I was about to make an exit when Mimi's flower-woman confronted me, thrusting into my face the sickeningly ingratiating smirk of the professional panderess. I gave her a franc and pushed by; but she caught my sleeve and urgently repeated in my ear that Mimi wished to see me.

"Say to her that I am sorry, but can-

not come," I said.

She was insistent. Mimi was in the café, she said, and was in trouble. It would require but a few moments to talk with her. In fact the red hat of Emilienne became visible in the press only a few yards away, and I allowed myself to be led to a corner table, left free by the departure of a disagreeing couple. The flower-woman disappeared.

"I have already told you that it is useless for us to talk," I said to Mimi. "It is worse than useless now, in such a place. Why have you descended to this, to mix with common soldiers? Do you need money so badly?"

She said that she was in great need

of money, that she had had nothing but bad luck since we separated; but when I asked her how much was necessary, she named a sum that surprised me.

"What do you need it for?" I asked her. "Do you think I am Rothschild?"

"All Americans are rich," she replied, with lowered eyelids. "I wish to go away."

"Where?"

"Anywhere. But afterwards to America."

A vision of Mimi in the United States assaulted me. It was what most of them desired—a visit to the land where the streets were paved with golden blocks, and diamonds were to be plucked from branches. But I had supposed her cured of credence in the fables.

"Why do you wish to go?" I asked, to draw her out.

She met my eyes squarely, with a haunted gaze,

"To America, Raymond may not fol-

low me," she said.

So it was not covetousness, but the old belief. Without conviction I endeavoured to persaude her that it was a delusion; and as I'argued, I was conscious of a growing and unreasonable irritation, the coldly brutal anger, almost feminine in quality, of a man who, knowing that he has finished with a woman beyond the possibility of renewal, wishes nothing from her except definitely to see her no more.

At last I said truthfully:

"To give you such a sum at once is impossible for me. I have nothing save my pay. I can give you a few hundred francs at a time, no more."

"You can borrow."

"I have no credit here; nor would you

be allowed to go, if I had."

After wearying repetition she seemed to accept the situation. If I would see her home she would go quietly, she said. Praying for patience, and sorry for the crulety of my coldness toward her, I agreed.

The drive was accomplished in a merciful silence. She seemed almost

unconscious of my presence beside her, and when, on arrival at her door, she asked me to come in for a moment, I thought it safer to comply than to risk changing her mood by a refusal.

Within, she left me with a word about

the landlady.

The rooms were as I remembered them, clean and neat, like rooms roped off for exhibition. Whatever Mimi's deviations or descents, it was clear that she had retained one characteristic of her individuality. The neatness of her rooms was symbolic of a daily struggle, and my guess was that it was the fruit

of her only victory.

There came to me the realization that her whole life was a struggle for which she was ill-equipped. At the best her decisions were little more than a casting of lots—she had no logic or ability to weigh. She could not hold to a definite conclusion, as women did in books. (Who could do that, indeed?) was for her no one love transcending all; like the majority she was capable of a number, of almost equal strength. Had De Trévières lived she would have remained with him during the natural span of a sincere affair, but there were in France a hundred others who would have chimed with her as well, if chance had brought them forward. The War had come, disorganizing and changing, and by stark tragedy had destroyed a pleasant emotion, and substituted for it an obsession.

So thinking, I had stretched myself out to rest upon the bed, once the property of General Blanc—for as every New England inn was honoured by a visit of George Washington, so every French bed has supported at some period of its history the august person of a general. I was a victim of the nervous exhaustion which does not obtain its sleep normally, but either falls into unconsciousness so deep as to be almost a coma, or lapses with but a slight transition into a semi-waking doze.

Slipping into the latter condition, I seemed to pass again through the ceremonies of the day, with the difference that this time I found myself in the posi-

tion of the bride's father: a situation which caused me acute embarrassment. since the rôle of parent to a marriageable child was one of those for which I had never prepared myself. From this nightmare I passed into conversation with Marshal Lannes, dying of the loss of both his legs, which were carried away by a cannon-ball on the field of Wagram; and he became, without shock or incongruity, young Raymond De Trévières, laughing as I had seen him fifty times in Tours. . . A ghastly change came over the laughing face; it was no longer that of the living aviator, but of his corpse as it must have appeared after the disfigurement of a fall from the sky.

Writhing in my doze, I twisted away from the horror, and De Trévières became Mimi, telling me through my dream that all was at an end for her; that she could no longer endure the barren visits of her former lover, and must join him in his own world.

With the sub-conscious cunning of the dreamer I understood that I must not show surprise. I lifted myself from the dream into reality with no other physical motion than that of raising the eyelids, and saw the actual Mimi beside the bed, with the trench knife in her hand.

Even a man just roused from sleep could realize instantly that her eyes were those of a madwoman. With a single movement I was off the bed, and clutched her wrist as, screaming with surprised rage she struck at me with the knife. Her screams were my salvation. Hoarse and insensate, they came from between her frothing lips like blasts from a horn, and in a few moments our struggles were broken in upon by denizens of the house, some of whom had sufficient presence of mind to help me to pin her down.

The screams continued after she was securely held, and in the intervals between them she clamoured, in the argot of the streets, which in her senses she never used, for my head on a charger, in effect. The police were heard at the door. A large Frenchman in a blue

apron made for my benefit a significant gesture toward a window, and I went over a two-foot width of stone sill and down to the pavement below with the

speed of a fox over a hedge.

As I padded up the street the screeches followed me, and my eyes carried a cinema of the scene of devastation, with whirling bodies throwing by candlelight grotesque shadows amid the overturned furniture, and the congested face of the maniac, mouthing iniquity and inhuman, senseless sounds. I was myself seized by a mad impulse to shriek back in answer, between the high blank walls of the stone streets, like Montresor shrieking in answer to his maniac in the cavern of the tale of the Amontillado.

### CHAPTER X

Thus passed Mimi. The next morning I could learn only that she had been removed, and was being cared for officially. The French law presents to the foreigner an impervious front, concealing that which it prefers to conceal by one of two expedients: betraying nothing by saying a great deal very circum-

stantially, or telling a great deal by saying nothing. Ah, the blandness—and the insolence—of the French official!...

I used to think of her sometimes on the return voyage, when, during a lull in the continuous poker game, I went out on deck to watch the wind whipping spindrift from the tops of the waves. She was like the spindrift, as fleeting, as inconsequential. Or no; for how can we assume that anything is inconsequential? And as to significance: I think she had more than most. She was a haunting little figure in the enormous tapestry of the War, which included all weaves and colours, dull, gorgeous and incongruous.

If I had made a second journey to France, I might have yielded inartistically to a passing temptation to learn her ultimate fate; but the Armistice caught me just as my orders were coming through, as it did many a better man, and in the circumstances I was thankful to obtain an early discharge, instead of being left ingloriously to the anti-climax of an indefinite detention as superintendent of the Colonel's beds of cannas in the camp known to the Army as the Ouartermasters' Country Club.

[Finis]



M ARRIAGE begins with friends throwing rice; it ends with lawyers throwing mud.



M EN achieve success by shouting down their competitors. Women, by whispering about them.



L IVE your life as though it were going to end before forty. It will.



# From the Book of Miracle

By Leslie Nelson Jennings

In a far country, beside a sea that is no longer known—a purple sea of wonderment and peril—there lived a youth named Glaukos. It was his wont to walk beside the sea and search for pebbles, for in those days Beauty was in simple things.

Now it came to pass that he found upon the sand a stone of strange loveliness, mysterious as the midnight, deep

and secret as the sea.

"Behold!" said Glaukos, "I have found a thing unknown to me; it is beautiful; it must be that it has powers not of earth, for in it are the stars of the sky, and the moon thereof!"

So he took this stone to an Astrologer,

who said to him:

"Glaukos, you have done wisely to bring this to me. It is a gift from the Gods, and you do not understand. Hearken!" said the old man. And he made the stone to speak to Glaukos with the music of a forgotten tongue. And the stone told him many things that only his heart could remember. It said:

"I am of the Gods, Glaukos. I will show you the home of the Gods: I will

teach you their language, and you will be even as they. Use me, and I am yours."

And the Astrologer said:

"You have heard!"

So Glaukos took up his stone and departed. But the stone kept singing and would not be stilled. "Cast-me into the sea!" it murmured. But the youth said: "Nay! You are mine to keep forever." Then the stone commanded: "Leave me by the wayside!" To which Glaukos replied: "Nay! You are mine to keep forever." Then the stone made answer: "It is written thus on the invisible tablets, where the Law is kept."

And Glaukos was seen no more in that country beside the purple sea, for he had returned to the people of his birth—to the Gods who were his

kindred.

This was related to me by an Astrol- .

oger, who also said:

"The stone is not lost. It will be washed up beside another sea. Look well where the sand is restless and the surf is hungry for the earth. In these places are the gifts of the Gods."



THEATER Orchestra: something that keeps time with the feet of the audience.



WHEN a man tires of women, it means that he has taken up with cuties.



## The Critic

By Hugh Walpole

R. S— was over fifty, enough to be more than middle-aged and to be aware that this was so. He had been a critic of our literature for thirty years, and his back was bent and his eyes dim with the thirty years' effort to discover what is wrong with "our writers, because something is very wrong indeed." He was tall, clumsily made, beginning now to be fat (he had never, he thanked God, been able to play our English games), had untidy hair that was here gray and there soon would be. He wore large spectacles, and through these his eyes peered, searching (but, as he knew, with scanty expectation) for something of which he, as a critic, might approve.

Upon a certain evening he was sitting at his writing-table, destroying with a weary pleasure a little bundle of novels that lay huddled like sheep in a slaughter-house at his side. He lived in one of four most prosperous gardencities, and his room was enlivened by a large photograph of Tchekov, a bad water-colour of the Parthenon, and a

bust of Ibsen.

He had made it his business now for a great number of years to prove that in contemporary English literature all the failures should be successes and all the successes failures. He had been waiting for thirty years, and had, on the whole, very little to show for his trouble, and tonight, as he slaughtered the last of the novels, he did feel, for a moment, a suspicion of discontent. He had indeed been immensely scathing, but would there not be those other wretched journals whose uncritical praise would balance, in the eyes of a stupid world, his own bitter wisdom? Thirty years ago there had been, it seemed, certain things that he could praise—difficult enough to find anything now. Many months had passed since his last instance of timid approval, and here was indeed a problem, because, did he praise anyone too nobly, then was he himself assisting toward that popularity that waited, like a scaly, fiery dragon, to devour poor young authors.

Of that same dragon he had, thank heaven, seen little enough. Once and again, at intervals in his long career of destruction, he had flung his own creations at the feet of the bustling world, but that same world had not even been

aware that they were there.

He did not blame the world: the noise and chatter of the wretched mountebanks who fancied themselves writers must drown the unexaggerated realism of the finer spirits, but the memory of those still-born children of his did not soften his acerbity towards the poor volumes that lay so helplessly at his mercy. As the years had passed he had become ever a finer and finer critic. He shuddered now to think of some of the glaring twopence-coloured stuff that he had praised twenty years ago. Not for nothing had his eyes grown dim and the lines of his mouth bitter; weary and worn he might be, but-again he thanked the gods-he saw more faults every day that he breathed. Coarsenesses, exaggerations, melodramatics, sentimentalities—all these unrealities lay barer and barer before his critical vision. Did he only live to be eighty he would be a fine critic indeed!

Beyond everything did his eyes now penetrate the unreality of these wretched efforts! Living as he did between the garden-city and a small restaurant in Soho, with occasional visits to newspaper offices and, once and again, a day in the country (he liked to listen to the birds and see the flowers, but it very often rained), he could not be said to have examined every phase of life in the social world, but he imagined it all well enough, could guess what Society on the one hand and our Peasantry on the other really stood for. Ibsen, Dostoieffsky, Turgenev told him what life was like.

It was indeed one of his principal duties to point out how vastly superior was any foreign work to any English one. Were the translation of a German or Russian play performed in London, he bewailed the poverty of our acting, the lack of all dramatic ability, the crude attempts at atmosphere in our "décor" and stagecraft. What a fine opportunity was offered him when a German or Russian novel was presented to the English public! How delighted he was that is should have no success, how grimly ironic he would be at the contrasted sales of Mr. W-M— and Fédor Rozzalanzky! How exultant over the empty stalls at Herr Grüsswitz' Viennese tragedy!

He did not, in these exultations, intend any hurt to anyone. He was a kindly and generous man in private life, would always carefully step over a beetle did he see one lying in his path, and he wrote sometimes to the "Times," protesting against some case of cruelty or harsh judgment. He hated to think of all the suffering that there was in the world, and yet the novels that he preferred dealt invariably with the gloomiest aspects of life and always left their characters in the most hopeless situations. The gloomier a work of fiction the more real it seemed to him, and had only all our novelists been inmates of lunatic asylums he would have been able to have some hope of English fiction.

His soft, melancholy voice might be heard any day of the week between the hours of one and two in the Soho restaurant, gently urging his scornful opinions upon his younger friends; his mild, dim eyes peered about to see if there were any hope anywhere, but found none. The garden-city received his tired body at night and prepared his soul for a fresh day of despair.

Upon this evening of which I have already spoken he finished, at last, his slaughter of the innocents, read over what he had written, frowning to himself as he did so, then put the sheets into a long envelope, stamped it, and fastened it. He sighed as he came away from the table. He was afraid that his brain was becoming a little confused. There were so many novelists now, and they all wrote such long novels, and they, the novelists, were so young that it was positively terrifying to think of all the work that they would turn out before they died—terrifying and very, very exhausting . . . he might hope to kill a few of them, but no sooner did he slay one than there sprang up twenty more in his place . . . very like a nightmare, all of it. He drank his glass of hot milk and went to bed.

It is to be supposed that he slept. The world passed away from him, in space he floated, blissfully unconscious of the solemn duties of an English critic. . . . He slept and then, with a start, was conscious that he was back again in his study, sitting once more at his desk, the lamp burning behind him, his pen moving with fierce rapidity across the paper. What he was doing there, why he had not remained in bed and asleep (he was always very regular in his habits), he did not stop to enquire—far too eagerly was he engaged upon his writing . . . his pen rushed across the page, sheet after sheet was filled and flung to one side.

it seemed to him just now a quite natural thing—but he could have hummed a little tune or even danced a little dance, with such brilliance and vitality were the pictures of people and places

passing through his brain!

How his pen chased the lines of the paper, never pausing, never hesitating for a word or phrase! He was writing a novel—yes, he knew that that was his task because the people were talking in his head and, as they flung their brilliance at one another, so, instantly, was that same brilliance transformed

on to the paper.

He did not know how late he sat there; at last, with a happy little sigh, he put down his pen, sank back in his chair, surveyed the pile of manuscript... a glow was at his heart; he felt good toward the whole world; he would like to have given others some share of his happiness. The Creator!... No, there was no prize that the gods could offer that could compare with the gift of creation... The hours passed...

Then suddenly, with a little turn of the head, as it seemed, he was lying in his bed again—lying there watching the dark shapes of the furniture against the wall, conscious that he had, at that instant, been awakened from some dream. A dream of what kind? . . . He could not remember. Lazily, sleepily, he turned his head upon the pillow and

was once more asleep. . . .

On the next day, at about a quarter to one he was walking along Shaftesbury Avenue toward his Soho restaurant when, as though it had leapt, like a Jack-in-the-box, out of the very pavement, his dream jumped up at him. He stopped, gasping with the impact of it. He remembered every detail, the glow, the happiness, the final exultation. . . . But he remembered more. He could see the title at the page's top—"Just a Heroine"—he could recall fragments of dialogue that he had written.

"Lord Brentwood's lip curled beneath his silken moustache. He bent forward in his chair, curved like a snake hovering above his victim." "My darling," he whispered, his black

eyes aglow. . . .

Mr. S—— was jostled now in the back, now in front—a sharp elbow struck his side. He moved forward slowly, his eyes staring vaguely about him.

Then, as though it had been placed there before him by the ironic gods, there faced him a bookshop—a bookshop whose window had arranged in gay lines and pyramids within it the scarlet, flaunting works of a certain lady novelist who confronts, most gaily, upon the publication of any new work from her pen the ironic witticism of a thousand critics. She is, we are often told, the worst of our lady novelists—she is also the richest.

Mr. S——'s stricken gaze discovered in the centre of the tallest pyramid a volume entitled "Just a Heroine." He was driven into the shop—he purchased the work. (This is a thing that critics seldom do.) Standing in the street he opened it. . . Yes, his worst fore-bodings were realized. The villain's name was "Lord Brentwood"—"Eustace to his friends and relations."

He passed up the street, the book beneath his arm. What had occurred? Had he read "Just a Heroine" at some earlier day and had fragments of it penetrated, after so many years, into his dream? That seemed scarcely probable. Had he, then, been possessed for a moment last night by the spirit of the lady novelist? Had he . . . ?

But no. One impression only was left with him. That was the recollection, sharp, biting, vivid in its contrast, of his happiness. Never before had he been so happy as in his dream last night. He would never, he was afraid, know such happiness again. He sighed as he entered his little restaurant. No, he would never realize such happiness again.

At luncheon that day he surprised his young friends and admirers by the

mildness of his opinions.

"There may be something, after all," he said, "in R—'s book. . . . Anyhow, he probably enjoyed doing it." He sighed. "That's something!"

## Song of a Sinner

By Amanda Benjamin Hall

I TELL the roses, one by one
Of all the ways that I have sinned;
I beg forgiveness of the sun
And absolution of the wind,—

The wind so great it can afford
To humor me who am so small,
The sun as loving as the Lord
To shine on me at all!

When Nature wakes to have her say In snowy bloom I bend the knee, Knowing a heart like mine must pray Beneath a flowering cherry tree.

And when the night is threaded through With fancy calls of whippoorwills And stars have changed the barren blue Into a field of daffodils,

I chain my flying feet to earth Nor dare to lift a joyous eye Lest hap such unrepentant mirth Offend the seeing sky.

I keep my spirit meek and mild So beauty may not find me bold When buttercups are running wild And spending all their gold.

My heart pays penance as it should, A little sore, a little sad, But like a child that must be good Because it has been bad!



## The Man Trap

By Rebecca Hooper Eastman

T

S she toyed idly with her gold soup spoon, Hildegarde Huckle now and then glanced superiorly at Archie Neff, who was using his gold soup spoon to scrape the last delicious drop of Mrs. Huntington's famous chef's rich purée from the priceless plates of Sevres. Although everything else was according to the Queen's taste, the table was so large that the dinner party of fourteen guests was seated too far apart to indulge in familiar asides. Archie, for instance, could barely refrain from saying to Hildegarde:

"This is no place to diet! Forget

your figure and go to it!"

Archie Neff was a bachelor wavering into the forties. He was both rich and indolent and, although nobody respected him, everybody liked him. Damp days depressed him so that he almost wept. Whenever there was a blizzard, Archie went to bed and stayed until it was over and it was safe for bachelors and limousines to venture out. He had a cherubic countenance, a superb collection of inherited antiques, and a leathery-faced valet named Pitts, who was said to be rich in his own right.

When he was sixteen and she was twenty, Archie, who had then lived next door to Hildegarde, had often received handsome donations of ice cream and spun sugar which were left over after Hildegarde's "grown-up" parties.

Now that Hildegarde had attained a perpetual twenty-nine, she often jocosely referred to the time when, as a mere chit of a girl, she had been greatly in awe of Archie, as one of the big boys!

She had harped on this so often that Archie, who was hazy about dates, and too easygoing to argue, had actually come to believe that Hildegarde was ten years his junior. He hated her, he was annoyed by her grand manner, which varied according to the occasion and her mood, he was bewildered by her many varieties of earrings, and yet she was a perpetual source of amusement to him, in spite of the fact that he realized that she would probably marry him for his money some day. For Hildegarde Huckle was as poor as it is possible to be and remain in society without working.

Being poor, Hildegarde was obliged to be entertaining, and just as sure as it rained Archie would be ringing her doorbell and begging to be amused until the wet spell was over. Hildegarde immediately made him take her to luncheon at a hideously expensive place, and then to a play, in the best seats. Archie didn't mind, as long as she selected the restaurant, planned the menu, chose the play, telephoned his chauffeur Jenks, and took charge of all the heavy arrangements necessary to an

afternoon's junketing.

On the particular night when Hildegarde had elected to omit the soup at Mrs. Schuyler's she wore such a haughty expression and so flaunted her grandest manner that Archie was afraid that someone with money had proposed at last and that Hildegarde had accepted him. If such was the case, he would have to have an understanding with the fellow about seeing Hildegarde in rainy weather. When the champagne came, Archie noted that Hildegarde sipped it as ungratefully as

if it were only so much water. If she felt any kick in it, she registered no visible response. Later, when they were all going on for the last half of the opera, he managed to whisper in her ear:

"Why are you so independent tonight? Have you had a windfall?"

To which Hildegarde replied, with-

out lowering her voice:

"I will tell you all about it on the way home in your car!"

"Then it's nothing. You just want

to save the price of a taxi!"

"I can ride home with Godfrey Tomlinson. He's always hospitable with his car. Many's the time Godfrey has said 'If you can't get anybody else—'"

"Oh, well, then I suppose I can take

you!"

During the opera, as he watched the penniless Hildegarde looking snobbishly down from Mrs. Schuyler's box on the mere nobodies in the orchestra, Archie regretted yielding. By some ruse or other Hildegarde always trapped him into taking her home.

"By behaving so unnaturally, you completely spoiled my evening!" began Archie, the instant that Jenks had closed the car door. "And I'm asked to the Schuylers only about once a year. To think of your wasting that soup! I daresay one of the footmen drank it in the pantry. It is fortunate that butlers and footmen are not expected to talk at dinners, for I know their mouths are always full. More than once I've caught 'em chewing!"

With an immense mental effort, Archie returned to the point. "Well, Hildegarde, out with your news!"

"I never believed you had energy

enough to be so curious!"

"I pride myself on my healthy and abounding curiosity, and you know it."

"And you know, Archie, how povertystricken I am, and how continually I am obliged to go without essentials in order to buy myself the necessary luxuries. Well—at last I have come into possession of something which even you will envy me."

"Stop preparing me, and tell me."

"Wait until we get home!"

"If you aren't careful, dear Hildegarde, you'll get me into such a state

that I can't sleep a wink."

"Wait, Jenks!" said Archie, as his car stopped in front of the house, which had once been in a fashionable neighbourhood.

II

HE followed Hildegarde up her high stoop, watched her let herself in, and plodded after her into her large, shabby drawing-room, where she first switched on several dim lights, and then, with a surpassing gesture copied from Mary Garden, threw her evening coat over a throne chair, enjoying the fact that no one guessed that the coat was made from some old portières. Then, after a brief becoming pose, she rushed for her cigarettes and began to pace up and down and smoke.

"If you are expecting me to propose,

I won't!" said Archie.

She wore an irritating gown. It was made of golden brown tulle, and was soft and rarely becoming except for a long wisp of fabric which fell from her left shoulder-blade to the floor, where it terminated in a large bronze bead which rattled after her along the parquetry. If you closed your eyes, Hildegarde sounded like a child playing marbles. To Hildegarde the bead was the making of her imported frock, and she took an ungodly delight in seeing people stoop to pick it up. As they did so, she would move innocently away.

Having paced until Archie was ready to swear, she suddenly threw aside the cigarette and sank down in the throne chair, where, despite her perpetual twenty-nine, she looked charming. The chair was rich Italian red, and the por-

tière-coat was Flemish blue.

"You always stage things well!" conceded Archie.

"This is the situation: I own a lot of stock in a hotel in Pittsburgh."

"Which, like everything else you have, never pays you any dividend. I never loan—"

"The hotel has not only paid me this

year's dividend, but also all the back dividends."

"This is merely a bait!"

"Is it, indeed?" And a delicious mockery crept into her voice and eyes. "Let's see the precious dividend. Bring it here!"

"I can't, because it's down cellar."

"Down cellar?"

"Yes. Barrels and barrels of the finest old Scotch; cases and cases of champagne, clarets, Burgundies, sauternes galore—not to mention port, Moselle and Chianti."

"They-how'd it get here?"

"I drove over the road with it myself, last November, in a moving van. Of course I had a driver, but I wouldn't trust any man alone with it. And every time I saw anyone looking as if he thought it was odd for me to be riding along in a moving van I handed out a leaflet on suffrage."

"Why haven't you told me all this

before?"

"At first I thought it was a joke on me—to have a dividend like that. I wouldn't even have gone over the road after it except that it's the first time in my life that I ever had a plenitude of anything. From the way that all the men are taking Prohibition, I began to realize lately that I had something other people—you, for instance—might want

very badly."

One trouble with being lazy was that Archie never thought anything would happen that he didn't wish to happen. He never thought, for instance, that the country would go dry, and it had, and here he was, caught without a drop of anything. And he refused to muss up his place with making his own brew. Even though the dry laws were months old, everywhere he went people were either surreptitiously producing something, with sly glances and winks, or else telling him where he could get a drink, and otherwise reminding him of his dry state. When he was at the theater Archie put his hands over his ears when he heard the Prohibition joke coming, as women do in pistol scenes. And now Hildegarde Huckle, of all

people, was glibly enumerating her

wealth of vintages.

"I've got to go home and think before I make you any sort of proposition, Hildegarde," he said at last. He was as wretched as he ever allowed himself to get.

"Come down cellar and have a look!" suggested Hildegarde. And she lighted a seven-branch Jerusalem candlestick

and started on ahead.

"Is somebody breaking into the wine cellar?" called an anxious feminine

voice from above.

It was Hildegarde's Aunt Hildegarde, who was her chaperon and buffer. For anyone as unusual as Hildegarde needed some sort of buffer to stand between her and a constantly astonished world.

"It's only Archie, who wants to see my dividend. Go back to bed, Auntie!"

Aunt Hildegarde, with Hildegarde's maid Bishop, made up the Huckle ménage. Bishop's first name was Jane, but she was willing to be called Bishop in order to lend glamour to the establishment. The way in which Pitts worshipped Archie was exceeded only by Bishop's passionate approval of Hilde-After serving the two Hildegarde. gardes their breakfast in bed. Bishop would sweep down the house in the morning, serve a smart luncheon at half-past one, wash the windows that showed most in the afternoon, and, unless Hildegarde dined out, would dish up a fascinating little dinner at eight.

Anyone as popular as Hildegarde made it her business to be seldom ate more than one meal at home during the day, but even granting this it would have taken a retinue to fill Bishop's place. Bishop's one fault was her cordial hatred for Archie Neff, which hatred caused her to be the only person on earth whom the pampered bachelor feared. After learning that Bishop did all the papering and painting when the Hildegardes were away on their rounds of visits, Archie was afraid to be left alone with Bishop for fear she would become violent.

Meantime he was following the

bronze bead and the Jerusalem candlestick to the cellar.

"You are not to tell a soul," said Hildegarde.

'Does Bishop know?"

"Bishop knows everything, but she's a Prohibitionist, so there's no danger of her helping herself—if that's what

you mean.'

"Even so, Hildegarde, you aren't safe with this stuff in the house. Even if no one steals it, there are men low and base enough to be capable of marrying you for your cellar. It's a reg-ular man trap."

"Sometimes, Archibald, I think that you forget that it takes two to make a marriage," said Hildegarde crisply, as she started upstairs again with the candlestick held high above her head.

For the first time in her life she had Archie Neff just where she wanted him. That was the reason why she had told him about the dividend. After being patronized by everyone you know for twenty years it is an intense relief

to change rôles.

Very soberly Mr. Neff followed his hostess up her dingy stairs, very respectfully did he gaze upon her as she strolled about in her ultra-smart frock. The scratching bronze bead became musical in its rhythmic pursuit of Miss Huckle, and the shabby drawing-room turned quaint.

"Too bad, though, to waste that cellar on a woman!" moaned Archie, as he

started home.

#### III

HAD Archie not been so constitutionally indolent he would have proposed and acquired the cellar then and there. Procrastinating, as usual, he felt that in the morning he would feel more rested and better able to handle the dilemma aptly.

When morning came, however, he argued that there was plenty of time to decide, and so he lay in bed comfortably reading last night's papers. In these troublous times, if you kept half a day behind on the newspapers you could always reflect, when your paper was half a day old, that the news was stale by now, and that somebody had fixed up Mexico and sugar and the railroads. After luncheon he went down to his club to read the morning papers and see any new feminine styles that happened along Fifth Avenue. . . . Could he marry Hildegarde and Aunt Hildegarde and Bishop just for the sake of having one of the best cellars in the city?

Far away in the club gymnasium a college Glee Club was practicing and rehearsing the program to be given that night in the ballroom of the Waldorf. The wild, oriental strains were soothing until somebody left a door open and Archie caught the words. The name of the piece, he gathered, was "Dry as a Camel's Tonsils," and he caught

snatches of the words:

"Dry as the bones of Moses Dry as de-dum-dum-dore (indistinguishable) Dry as the bunch of roses That Cleopatra wore!

Dry as a Finnan Haddie That never saw the sea-"

"That's a pretty mournful song to warble around a man's club these days," remarked Godfrey Tomlinson from behind his paper.

"If I should tell you something, could you possibly keep it to yourself?"

queried Archie.

Godfrey at once rose and came over with an open notebook and a fountain

"Put up your writing materials—this is no drug-store dodge. Do you know who has the best cellar in town, old man?"

"If I did I wouldn't be here."

"Hildegarde Huckle has enough to last the two of us out."

"Shall we go right down there now?" "She isn't serving it. Tell you about

The sight of the two club loafers with their heads together animatedly discussing something in whispers drew a crowd of acquaintances. Almost before he had heard the news Godfrey had passed it on, and in the end everybody heard about Hildegarde's dividend, and everybody made a mental memorandum about going round to see her that afternoon or evening.

As he saw the mob-spirit growing with the communications of the gossiping Godfrey, Archie sat down and

scrawled Hildegarde a note:

"So sorry and so full of compunctions, Hildegarde, but I forgot my pledge of secrecy and told one man and then the story of your dividend got going 'round the club like wild-fire. Thought I'd warn you that you might have delegations of callers. Don't let any of them in. I told everybody that you weren't serving it, and that I supposed you were going to catch a husband with it.
"Love to dear Bishop. Will be 'round to-

night to talk over your man trap. "Archie."

Because the Glee Club was again beginning to touch up the weak spots in the camel's tonsils and adenoids Archie left the club, feeling that the song clouded the issue of his taking on Hil-

degarde for life.

Just as he was going into his second best club, Archie chanced to meet pretty little Mrs. Jimmy Anderson. was all smiles and the latest Paris fashions, and the sight of her reminded Archie that Prohibition had arrived only just in time to save the Andersons. Jimmy, who had been headed for the D. T.'s, had turned right-about-face and was living up to the best that was in him, which, although below the average, was a contrast to his previous behaviour.

"You're complete, all but the bunch of orchids," remarked Archie, who had noted that they were near a florist's. "Would Jimmy object if I—"

"Not in the least, and neither would

I!" said Mrs. Jimmy, dimpling.
And she went on her way happier

than ever with her flowers.

"The worst part of Prohibition is that everybody has to acknowledge that it's a good thing—for others!" mused Archie.

A company of galloping policemen driving back the crowds indicated that a parade of some sort was approaching. Just as the band caught up with Archie it began to play the next number.

"Give us a drink, bartender!" blared the cornets. To which the flutes replied, knowingly, "There is a tavern in

the town!"

The march seemed to be a compilation of drinking songs. "How dry I am!" proclaimed the cornets, forte, after having failed, apparently, to learn the address of the tavern from the "Landlord, fill the flowing bowl!" commanded the flutes.

"No song writer of today could refer to landlords and flowing bowls in the same breath and get away with it," thought Archie wretchedly. And he strolled into a side street, hailed a passing hansom and climbed aboard, saying "Park or anywhere! Call me in an

hour!"

If he married Hildegarde he would be the envy of his friends. Yes, he'd Marrying wasn't much work for the bridegroom. Hildegarde would be willing to buy the ushers' gifts and plan the bachelor dinner. But then they would have to live downtown in her house, because it was against the law to move the stuff. And he hated the dingy old neighbourhood where he used to live. Hildegarde's entire house would have to be done over, and that would mean tame-cat interior decorators crowding round the tea-table every day and talking about reflecting his moods in the draperies, and—

"Time's up, sir. Decided where you

want to go?"

"Back to East Seventieth."

No, interior decorators on top of the wedding and honeymoon would be too much. It would be simpler to point out to Hildegarde the futility of marriage and get her to agree not to marry anybody, and then buy a little of her stock, or rather her dividend, as he desired.

THAT night, when Pitts, who was butler as well as valet, was mixing the French dressing, Archie told him about Hildegarde's cellar.

"Then Miss Huckle is now quite a catch, sir," said Pitts with an inscrutable lilt of his right eyebrow.

"So it would appear, Pitts. Regular

man trap."

"I shall never cease to regret our not

laying anything in, sir."

"Are you by any chance suggesting that I marry Miss Huckle, Pitts?"

"Oh, no, sir."

The words were innocent, but the intonation was so artful that Archie eyed

his man with suspicion.

"Hildegarde, dear, I want you to sell me a case of champagne," Archie found himself saying fervently in her dimly-

lit drawing-room at nine.

Hildegarde was distractingly brilliant tonight, and she was through with men. Her table was covered with telegrams from thirsty swains. Godfrey Tomlinson, having been denied entrance by Bishop, had sent a day-letter with a proposal of marriage. One or two others had proposed, and the rest made different offers to buy. At least ten men had been turned away by the redoubtable Bishop.

"Don't sell any—except to me!" advised Archie, who had gone to the unusual exertion of bringing some

roses.

"I had no idea that my barrels and boxes would make such a stir!" Hildegarde remarked, half in triumph, half in disgust. "I am perfectly disgusted with most of the men on my list. Those that aren't running private stills are paying huge prices for drinks, and flaunting the fact that they can afford to be tipsy. Men who never drank are going round half-drunk all the time. I heard one say he was going to Europe to get a drink. You make me think of a lot of boarding-school girls making fudge after midnight, with their petticoats hung over the transoms! I shall not dole out my dividend to you, or anyone else, Archie, and I shall beware of all marriage proposals."

"Your dividend has gone to your head, dear Hildegarde. Funny how some people can't stand even a little

power!"

"Mr. Diggers!" announced Bishop, with a sniff.

Archie rose, frowning. Who was Mr. Diggers?

Nobody, apparently, if appearances counted for anything. The fellow didn't even know how to enter a room.

No wonder Bishop sniffed!

Mr. Diggers was sandy-haired, with the effect of a beard, and he reminded Archie of someone in amateur theatricals with his make-up half off. His baggy, worn suit of homespun seemed to have no relation to his wiry, alert form. There was, however, an arresting quality about this nonentity which struck Archie unpleasantly. Seeing that Hildegarde seemed visibly embarrassed Archie judged that Mr. Diggers, whoever he was, had come in on the wrong cue.

"I'll just call Aunt Hildegarde," said Hildegarde. "She'll be so glad to see

you both!"

Conversation of the usual society sort became impossible with a man like Diggers sitting on the side lines. Diggers said nothing to Archie, and blinked at Archie's epigrams. Diggers addressed Hildegarde as if she was a person of consequence. How did Hildegarde feel this evening? Had she been quite well since they last met? Ought she to go out as much as she did?

"Going down to help Godfrey Tomlinson stir his last brew!" said Archie abruptly. And by way of revenge on Hildegarde for having a creature like

Diggers on her list, he added:

"Miss Huckle's aunt never comes down until the second time she is called. Have Bishop order me a taxi, please, Hildegarde, and tell Jenks when he comes to call for me at Godfrey's. And don't do anything about your dividend until you hear from me!"

As Archie went out he met a telegraph boy coming in, and it seemed to him that a lean figure skulked in a dark doorway across the street. Was the house already being watched? At Godfrey's he was temporarily diverted by watching his friend manipulate crocks, syphons and bottles. There were no more crocks to be had, Godfrey announced.

Meantime Mr. Diggers sat rapturously with Hildegarde in her drawingroom. It happened that he was the only man who had sincerely cared for Hilde-

garde.

Most women, fortunately, have a Mr. Diggers on their list; somebody who will always be content to stay faithful and worship from afar. Hildegarde would have been lonely without her Mr. Diggers. She met him during an enforced period of economy when, her popularity having temporarily waned, she had not been asked to visit all summer. Consequently she had gone with Aunt Hildegarde to a quiet, cheap hotel and promptly infatuated Mr. Diggers, who had come there to be alone and write a book.

The quiet, retiring scholar had fallen desperately in love with the brilliant being from another sphere. Hildegarde had trailed her scented, frivolous draperies into his innermost dreams forevermore. For years he had thought her the most bewitching woman that ever lived. The mere thought of her was ecstasy. It is restful to have a man in such a frame of mind about you, if you don't see too much of him, and Hildegarde took great comfort in Mr. Diggers' society when her own world proved too hollow a bauble.

After years of respectful, long-distance admiration, Mr. Diggers, by a strange coincidence, had selected this particular evening to inform Hildegarde that she was gracefully traveling a road that led nowhere, and that she ought to settle down and become Mrs. W. B. Diggers. It was only today that he had suddenly realized that if Hildegarde had been going to marry a lord or a money king she would have done it long ago. So he went through with

his proposal.

"You want my cellar!" declared Hildegarde, when his set speech came to

an end.

And nothing would convince her that Mr. Diggers wasn't as bad as the rest and that he hadn't got wind of her divi-S. S.-Dec.-3

dend. The only man whom she had thought disinterested was no better than the rest. Furthermore, for an unworldly writer of abstruse books, Mr. Diggers began to display an incongruous interest in knowing just what sort of wines and whiskies she had.

"You men are all alike. All mercenary!" said Hildegarde in a passion. Really, it was too much to have all the idols go crashing down at once. never want to see your face again, Mr.

Diggers."

And Mr. W. D. Diggers, a little cowed, but with a grim, unconquerable light in his pale brown eyes, obediently retired from the beloved presence.

"They've both gone—do come down, Auntie!" called Hildegarde, tossing her

proposals into the open fire.

Aunt Hildegarde, who was a faded version of Hildegarde, trailed down from her bedroom in a flame-coloured negligée. She was highly addicted to formless silken garments, and was so languid and willowy that she was more like a half-animated Liberty scarf than a creature of flesh and blood. She lived on salads.

"I've decided to empty out every drop of the dividend," said Hildegarde. "It would serve the crowd of schemers Although I enjoy a cocktail as well as anybody, I don't intend to be made a fool of because my cellar happens to be full of alcohol."

"Couldn't we somehow get loads of

money for it, dear?"

"Not without breaking the law. This liquor business is all so petty that I think it would be wonderful gesture to throw it all away tonight."

And Hildegarde junior rang for the

tireless Bishop.

"Bishop, have I forgotten, or is there a sort of sink in the back cellar?"

"It's still there, Miss Hildegarde."

"Hasn't rusted out or anything?" "It had, but I soldered it up so that

it works quite nicely."

"Which will make it convenient to empty out the stuff without carrying it over the stairs."

There being no one present but fam-

ily, Hildegarde didn't waste her Jerusalem candlestick, and the three women felt their way down through the half-lit halls and stairs, and Bishop lighted a despairing little whistling gas-jet in the cellar. Soon the popping of corks resounded dismally, and bottle after bottle of the best champagne flowed away forever down the cellar sink.

"Without even tasting any?" inquired

Aunt Hildegarde at last.

"Of course we can taste it, but when there's so much it doesn't appeal to me."

Aunt Hildegarde poured some into

a broken tumbler.

"In the matter of champagne, environment is everything," remarked Hildegarde, as she noticed that her aunt didn't finish the glass. case of champagne, Bishop!"

After the second case the work grew monotonous, and Hildegarde said she was tired, and that they'd throw out the rest later, some evening when they felt

energetic.

"If you'll just put out the bottles for the rubbish man tomorrow, Bishop," said Hildegarde on her way upstairs.

The canny Bishop said that a pile of empty champagne bottles in the yard might attract unwelcome attention from high places, and that the empty bottles had better be returned to the cellar shelves. And she placed them in a neat, festive row.

During the next three days Hildegarde had further opportunity to test the mettle of the men she knew. Telephone and doorbell rang all day, and special delivery letters and telegrams poured in. Every man Hildegarde had ever met wanted to take her to the theater or else drop round for a cozy Taxis rattled up to the door little call. in the evenings, and at last Hildegarde said that the only thing to do was to go away and stay until the tumult and the shouting died.

So Bishop helped pack up, and the two Hildegardes stole away to the quiet

hotel where they had met Mr. Diggers, finding it still quiet, but, alas, no longer cheap. Bishop was left on guard. She was not to give away their whereabouts or let a soul cross the threshold. It filled Bishop with delight to learn that the rules applied even to Mr. Neff.

The outraged Archie proved to be Bishop's chief problem. He came himself to try and worm Hildegarde's address from Bishop. He came, later in the same day, with Godfrey Tomlinson. He sent Pitts, but even Pitts couldn't pry Hildegarde's address from the

sealed lips of Bishop.

One week of vegetating, however, was all that the Hildegardes could stand, and they stole hungrily back to town as soon as they learned from Bishop that things were quieting down.

It had rained during most of their week in the country, as it always does during weeks in the country, and it had rained in town, too, with the consequence that Archie Neff had nearly gone demented. As soon as Hildegarde telephoned to him things settled back into their old groove with the exception of the fact that Archie, in his desire for her cellar, got into the habit of proposing to Hildegarde every time they met. Had it not been for her cellar, which as yet she had not got round to throw away, Hildegarde might have accepted Archie in the hope of forgetting Mr. Diggers.

The longer Mr. Diggers stayed away the more Hildegarde came to realize how much she had depended on him. More than anything else she missed his letters, which had been well-phrased and more interesting to look at than the man himself. They were written on thin paper with the blackest of ink, in a sturdy, picturesque hand, and they were sealed with enormous red seals on which was stamped the picture of an open mouse-trap with a mouse nibbling a piece of cheese, and underneath the

warning, "Prenez garde."

Archie cherished no illusions about her being beautiful and sublime; Mr. Diggers had implied that she would always trail clouds of glory.

knew only too well that although Hildegarde was witty and full of life, and that she would perish sooner than become stale, her existence was not as colourful as it seemed, and that she was not a good catch and never had been, that she was passée, and that some people made fun of her, which was quite undeserved, because Hildegarde was brave and gallant, even if mistaken. Archie realized that with the passage of each day she grew less desirable—from

the worldly point of view.

Mr. W. D. Diggers, on the other hand, had disclosed interesting vistas of another point of view, where two people who loved each other might find it contenting to grow old and mellow in a little garden of their own; a garden with a view, so that they might never feel shut in, or lose the sense of being a part of something too big and wonderful to understand. Yes, Mr. W. D. Diggers had made Hildegarde feel that even if her hair turned gray he would still love on. And now Mr. W. D. Diggers had vanished into the Unknown, about which, oddly, he seemed to know so much.

There was nothing left, apparently, therefore, but to play the social game to its very end, making the best of the poor hand she had drawn from Fate. Some day, possibly, she might weaken and marry Archie. About one thing only was she staunch: she refused to serve a drop of her dividend.

"I didn't dream your sex could be so silly!" she told Archie. "Men who go out to the country for golf now come back moaning about the acres of wasted dandelions which should be going into wine."

Just two months after Hildegarde returned from the quiet hotel, Archie informed Pitts, at dinner, that he expected to ask Miss Huckle to marry him that evening, and that she would this time accept. And before Pitts could say anything enigmatical, Archie fled.

"Pitts is prepared and expects it, so do say yes, and open up a bottle of our

champagne," said Archie to Hildegarde later.

And Hildegarde, having given up all hope of Diggers, thinking he must be dead, and being worried about the price of luxuries, said:

"Oh, for heaven's sake, yes!"

Whereupon they both became aware that the doorbell had been ringing for some time and that no one was answering it.

"What can have happened to

Bishop?" asked Hildegarde.

"Why don't you go to the door?" called Aunt Hildegarde, from above. "I'm not dressed—so *I* can't."

"You go, Archie, will you, please?"
"Certainly not. I hate answering doorbells, because, not knowing who it is, you always get a horrid start of surprise. Let 'em ring! It will be amusing to see how long they keep it up."

"Do somebody answer it before they exhaust the battery!" called down Aunt

Hildegarde.

So Hildegarde, who was wearing the brown tulle and bronze bead, rattled unwillingly to the door, to be confronted by three men not in society, in the narrow sense.

"Good evening, Miss Huckle," said one, and they came on in without being

invited.

"We are revenue officers," announced the most unattractive of the three, following her into the drawing-room.

As the three men marched into the room, Archie with difficulty restrained the first impulse he had had in years to hurry. Underneath all his fat and indolence he was something of a gentleman, so he puffed out his chest, adjusted his monocle and tried to look like a severe lawyer whom he disliked.

"We'll keep everything nice and pleasant, Miss Huckle, if you will tell us whether we are right in thinking that you have considerable liquor in your

cellar."

"My cellar is more famous than I wish it were," said Hildegarde.

"I wonder if you will show us what you have."

"Certainly." And because it contributed to her sense of the picturesque, she lit the seven-branch Jerusalem candlestick.

"This way, gentlemen," she breathed. As she started across a long bare space of floor all three revenue officers bent down to pick up the bronze bead, which they had taken for a boy's marble, unconnected with Hildegarde in any way. Consequently their three heads collided in a way that Archie had not believed humanly possible. There was really quite a report.

"If you are wondering about my taking the candles," said Hildegarde affably, "it's because I'm too poor to have electricity anywhere but on the draw-

ing-room floor."

A silent procession followed her down the basement stairs, along the frayed linoleum and then down into the front cellar.

"Do you know what is in this barrel?" asked one of the men, touching it with his forefinger gently.

"The best Scotch I own!" replied

Hildegarde.

Then followed the great moment.

The inspector hit the barrel a blow with his foot and it resounded and reverberated in a way that was unmistakably hollow.

"Empty!" cried Archie.

"Empty!" echoed Hildegarde.

It was true.

They tapped all the barrels with the same result; the bottles, with the exception of those that Hildegarde had emptied, had vanished. Nothing remained of the wonderful cellar but two wicker-trimmed bottles of Chianti.

"Evidently, ma'm," said one of the officers, "you are not a party to the

disappearance."

"No, but—" Hildegarde stopped just in time to avoid implicating Bishop.

"I always said Bishop was too good to be true," interrupted Archie too readily to sound disinterested. "And by the way, Hildegarde, where can Bishop be?"

"I'm afraid we'll have to hunt round for Bishop a little." And the three revenue officers tramped over every inch of Hildegarde's neat but threadbare domicile, and no Bishop could they find.

VI

"Well, Archie," said Hildegarde, when they had gone, "I believe I had just said yes, and that is your cue to

ask me to name the day."

"It was my impression that the engagement automatically ended with the disappearance of your dividend." Archie didn't say it aloud, but he might just as well, for it was so obviously in his mind.

"Unless, of course, you were marrying me for my cellar," continued Hilde-

garde, pretending to be obtuse.

"Don't say that! Where'll we have the ceremony? And don't forget to sit right down and tell the Schuylers, because they give such wonderful wedding presents." How could he get out

of it in the quickest way?

"Don't look so uncomfortable, Archie, because I haven't the slightest intention of holding you to it. For years you have taken me about and entertained me, and there have been one or two moments when I half-fancied myself in love with you. But I'm losing my interest in shams—not that you are one—and I'm through with earrings and bronze beads—"

"And booze!"

"And booze and Bishop!"

"Excuse me, Miss Huckle, but I haven't really gone," came the well-known tones from the hall. And Bishop came in smiling. "Seeing the officers from my window, I stepped out of the scuttle over the roofs for a bit."

"Yes, Bishop!" said Archie exultantly. The gods were good. At last he had something on Bishop. "But where are the Chiantis, Moselles, clarets and

champagnes?"

"Safe, sir."
"Safe where?"

"Never mind where, Mr. Neff."

"But you know, Bishop?"

"Oh, yes, I know."

And in not telling and in looking

Archie straight in the eye as she refused, Bishop regained her ascendancy over him, just as the doorbell rang

again.

"Those three meddling men have come back," said Archie fearfully. "Hide yourself, Bishop, and I'll tiptoe to the door and peek out the little side curtains."

When Archie returned his face was

beaming with delight.

"It's that Diggers person. Nobody wants to see him, so I didn't open the door."

"Mr. Diggers?" Hildegarde fairly

ran to admit him.

"Are you at home this evening, Miss Huckle?" And in came Mr. W. D. Diggers, looking worse and dearer than ever.

"You remember Mr. Neff, of course," said Hildegarde, trying to conceal the fact that she was tremulous

with delight,

Oh, yes, Mr. Diggers remembered Mr. Neff perfectly, and seemed to feel so much at ease that Archie got out his monocle and stared at the forward fellow.

"What do you think, Mr. Diggers," he said loftily. "Miss Huckle has been robbed of her entire cellar, and I was

cross-examining Bishop."

"Don't waste your breath!" said Mr. Diggers briefly. And he handed Hildegarde a long, cream-coloured envelope which proved to contain so large a cheque that she thought he was putting up a joke on her. "I took the liberty of selling your cellar, Miss Huckle, and that is the money."

"But how and when?" asked the de-

lighted Hildegarde.

"I at once foresaw trouble when I heard about your dividend, and I decided to take things into my own hands. I have been here at all times of the day and night, and carried it away personally, and right here I want to say that Bishop has been splendid."

"If I hadn't known you were going to throw it away, Miss Huckle, I never would have let him in the basement

door," apologized Bishop.

"It's only in line with your wonderful efficiency, Bishop," said Hildegarde.
"But isn't it against the law to sell alcoholic beverages, Mr. Diggers?"

"Ordinarily. But the hotel paid you in liquor instead of money before the dry laws went fully into effect. And I am just a little hazy as to the dates on which I disposed of it."

"Who was the purchaser?" inquired

Archie Neff stiffly. "Yourself?"

"Do I look as if I would invest a small fortune in vile alcohol?"

"No, you don't. And so I repeat,

who bought it?"

"Ah!" said Mr. Diggers. "That is

the interesting part."

Hildegarde was reduced to speechless admiration. When she had rated him a deserter, here he had been serving her at all hours of the day and night. His devotion was sublime. It was too bad that he wasn't better-looking!

"Why don't you ask the man where the stuff went to?" prodded Archie. "Don't you wonder where it went, Hil-

degarde?"

"It went where it will do no harm,"

said Mr. Diggers.

"You don't mean you sold it to a philanthropic fool who poured it out?"

"Oh, no, far from it. Every drop will be consumed, and yet the world will go on without any ill effects from Miss Hildegarde Huckle's dividend."

"If you don't mind, I wish you would tell Mr. Neff," said Hildegarde. "It doesn't agree with him not to have his

curiosity satisfied."

"Certainly, Miss Huckle. It's rather amusing, with Mr. Neff's being so very curious about it to think that all the time it is reposing in his own cellar."

Incredulity chained Archie's lips.

"I sold it to Pitts," continued Mr. W. D. Diggers, "and he expects to make quite a bit when he sells it to you."

"Good old Pittsy!" said Archie, al-

most with reverence.

"And those weren't revenue officers, either," added Mr. Diggers. "They

were three old friends of Pitts' who used to be on the police force."

"But why this feverish activity on the part of the staid Pitts?" inquired

Hildegarde.

"Excuse me, Miss Hildegarde," said Bishop, "but Pitts didn't want Mr. Archie to marry you any more than I want you to marry Mr. Archie."

"I never heard of such wholesale impertinence!" said Archie. "Is anybody

speaking to anybody else?"

"I'm still speaking to Miss Huckle," announced Mr. Diggers, with a look in

his eyes that was romantic enough to suit anybody. "Will you marry me, Hildegarde?"

"Yes."

"Select it yourself—the handsome wedding present, I mean," said Archie. "Make it anything you like, Hildegarde, diamonds or pearls. That is, unless Mr. Diggers objects."

"Not at all, my dear Mr. Neff!"
"Well, then, everybody's happy,"
said Archie delightedly. "You have
Hildegarde and I have her cellar. Who

says that three's a crowd?"



## Echo

## By A. Newberry Choyce

THAT night in April when you came and stood Bare-throated, Oh sweet dearest! in the rain, And one pink-breasted chaffinch made the wood Mystic and murmurous with his piping pain. . . .

I could have taken you . . . God told me so; His minstrel sang it from the moon-kissed tree; But then I was too wise to have you know, And then you were too proud to have me see.

Let us go back again, we two that lied,
And tell the little pink-breast we were wrong;
That I have tired of wisdom, you of pride.
But what if he have wearied of his song?...



FAMOUS men—Cæsar, Napoleon, Michelangelo, Da Vinci, Dante, Milton, Shakespeare, Columbus, Pizzaro, Watt. Famous women—Madame de Pompadour, Carrie Nation, Gaby Deslys. . . .



# Répétition Générale

By George Jean Nathan and H. L. Mencken

§ 1

\*HE Utilitarian Æsthetic.—One of my most violent prejudices is against the banal attempt, so common in America, to turn the fine arts to social, and usually vulgar and disgusting, uses. The chautauqua is a gaudy symbol of that madness. It is the theory of the chautauqua that peasants are ennobled and uplifted in mind by hearing a fat woman recite "How Salvator Won," or a wandering church choir sing the sextette from "Lucia di Lammermoor." Here the thing reaches obvious absurdity, but elsewhere the imbecility of it is more artfully concealed. All of us are constantly besought to subscribe money to art galleries, little theaters, opera seasons, orchestra concerts and so on on the ground that such things educate and refine the great masses of the plain people, and thus make them better citizens of the Republic.

Is there sense in the notion? prejudice, perhaps incorrectly, whispers that there isn't. The moment a work of art is dedicated to an extraneous use, whether commercial, social, patriotic or ethical, it ceases to interest me, save as something incurably offensive. On the origin of this prejudice I have frequently speculated. Maybe it is to be found in the history of my relations to the art that gives me most pleasure, to wit, music. I am not a good musician myself, but fortune has always thrown me into the company of good musicians—it is with them that I go to music, and so I pick up their attitude toward it. That attitude is purely and exclusively æsthetic. A good musician

does not admire the four symphonies of Brahms on the ground that hearing them will mellow the mind of a schoolmarm; he admires them on the ground that they give him intense and unflagging pleasure. What lies beyond that pleasure—that is, for persons less sensitive to music-does not interest him at all; he is not a reformer but an artist. Sharing his delight with him, I have borrowed its inner machinery. Thus, no doubt, arises my prejudice. Thus comes my ineradicable aversion to entering public art galleries, where the beauty (if any) of the paintings on view is soured and spoiled by the obvious intent of the crowd to wring some "improvement" out of the spectacle.

§ 2

Colour That Is Woman .-Women are engrossing to me chiefly as colours are engrossing. The woman I like best is the woman whose mood and beauty suggest a brilliant spectrum, a whirling wheel of surprising and dazzling hues. When my bachelor years have reached the frontier of the seventies, I shall buy me a strong spotlight with a revolving disc of twenty different shades and colours, and hire a wop to play the dingus against my eyes on the long, cold, late autumn evenings. And I shall thus get again, and exactly, most of the grand old thrills that the girls gave me, back in the perfumed twenties, in the morning of my life.

§ 3

Note for an Honest Autobiography.

—My distaste for games of all sorts has

probably cost me a good deal of more or less enjoyable social relaxation. They seem to be played by nine Americans out of ten, and yet I find it simply impossible to play them. I have never been able to understand the rules of bridge, and I can't remember the very simple ones of poker from one session to another. Which is the better hand, a straight or a flush? I am sure I don't know. Tell me, and I'll forget it by tomorrow morning. So with other games, from golf to billiards. I can't imagine anything more horrible than a day on the golf links, save it be an evening in the billiard room. Imagine such a man at a house-party in the country! After I have seen the cuties go off to tennis with the college boys and have favoured the married women with a few facile cynicisms, I simply go to sleep.

In my boyhood I was a violent base-ball fan, and used to go to the game almost every day. But for twenty years past I have not seen one. I never look at a score-board or at the sporting page in a newspaper. I hear of such eminent men as Babe Ruth only vaguely and indirectly, as one hears of the Emir Feisul. When, some time ago, Muggsy McGraw got upon the front pages, I was astonished to learn that he was still alive. I thought he had died

ten years ago.

## 84

Human Progress.—In the year 1782 the ranking officer of the United States Army was a country gentleman. In the year 1920 the ranking officer of the United States Army is a prominent member of the Elks.

#### § 5

The Holy Play.—The Biblical play has no more place on the stage than the can-can has on the altar. As well put "The Book of Job" in a theater as "Ladies' Night" in a church. The theater is an institution devoted properly to gaiety, passion, romance, humour, and the colourful panorama of life. The

religious play is as alien to it as a bass drum is to a song by Ethelbert Nevin. One doesn't go to a theater for such things any more than one goes to a circus for poetry, or to a prayer meeting for trained seals.

#### \$ 6

To Him That Hath.—The collapse of the war upon profiteers offers stimulating mirth to the professor of boob psychology. Instantly the war was over the boobs discovered that they had been looted on a colossal scale, and so set up a yell for revenge. Woodrow promised to see to it, Congress promised to see to it, and the newspapers promised to see to it. But how many profiteers are in jail? How many have been forced to disgorge? So far as I can make out, not one. The boobs were fooled with promises for a while, and then their attention was diverted to fresh outrages and they forgot the robbery. No governmental agency actually made any serious effort to expose and punish the profiteers. The Administration was afraid to do it because most of the worst profiteering had been done with its connivance, and the Republicans in Congress were afraid to do it because at least 50 per cent. of the fattest profiteers were of their party. All party lines were obliterated during the war. Republicans and Democrats stood shoulder to shoulder in the great work of shaking down the plain people.

The spectacle, as I say, is mirth-provoking. Theoretically, the plain people have the power to force an honest and relentless inquiry into war stealing, and even to make the thieves disgorge; actually, they are absolutely helpless. It is their doom to be robbed and exploited for all time. They not only do the fighting; they also pay the bills. As the late Abraham Lincoln so poetically observed, God undoubtedly loves them.

## 87

On Criticism.—All criticism is a form of envy; either envy that one

could not do the thing as well, or envy that one didn't get the chance to do it a damn sight better.

#### § 8

Things I Remember.—The little town of Kirkwall, in the Orkney Islands, in a mid-winter mist, flat and charming like a Japanese print. San Francisco and the Golden Gate from the top of Twin Peaks. . . . Gibraltar on a spring day, all in pastel shades, like the back-drop of a musical comedy. . . . My first view of the tropics, the palm-trees suddenly bulging out of the darkness at dawn, the tremendous stillness, the sweetly acid smell, the immeasurable strangeness. . . . The Trentino on a glorious morning, up from Verona to the Bren-. . . Central Germany ner Pass from Bremen to Munich, all in one day, with the apple trees in bloom. - Copenhagen on a wild night, with the Polizei combing the town for the American who upset the sideboard. . . . Christiania in January, with the snowclad statue of Ibsen looming through the gloom like a ghost in a cellar. . . . The beach at Tybee Island, with the faint, blood-curdling rattle of the landcrabs. . . . Nebraska on a summer day-500 miles of fat farms, and not a flower in the dooryards. . . . Jacksonville after the fire in 1902, with the hick militiamen firing their machineguns all night. . . . The first inauguration of Woodrow, and the pretty suffragette who drank beer with me at the Raleigh. . . . A child playing in the yard of a God-forsaken town in the Wyoming desert. . . . Bryan's farewell speech at the St. Louis Convention in 1904. . . . Hampton Court on Chestnut Sunday. . . . A New Year's Eve party on a Danish ship, 500 miles off the coast of Greenland. . . . The little pile of stones on the beach of Watling's Island, marking the place where Columbus landed. . . . The moon of the Caribbees, seen from a 1,000-ton British tramp. . . . A dull night in a Buffalo hotel, reading the

American Revised Version of the New Testament. . . The day I received the proofs of my first book. . . . A goodbye on an Hoboken pier. . . . A dinner at the Coq d'Or in Paris. . . . The Palace Hotel in Madrid. . . .

#### 89

On the Attractiveness of Girls.—One says that this or that girl is attractive, that there is something about her that magnetizes one. What is this something? Generally, it is a something that, however captivating, is intrinsically rather absurd. For example, one of the girls who is most attractive to me is attractive to me, I find, because when she is asked a question she opens her mouth and takes two short breaths before replying. Another, I find, appeals to me because when one tells her a humorous story she has a habit of looking inquiringly for a moment into one's eyes before laughing. And still another —she is nineteen—beguiles me because, after she has had a single cocktail, she proceeds forthwith to get down upon the floor and turn a somersault. Other boobs are just like me. But they don't realize it.

## § 10

At It Again.—Though the war to end war seems to have failed, hope will not die. Almost every mail brings me circulars and handbills from this or that group of boosters for international peace. This phantasm seems to fetch the intelligent as well as the unintelligent, the well-informed as well as the ignorant. Just after the French Revolution the late Immanual Kant wrote his famous prose hymn to "Eternal Peace." The next year came the Napoleonic onslaught.

## § 11

· Up From Slavery.—The intellectual collapse of the American Gelehrten, so salient a phenomenon of the late war, perhaps had its origin in a fundamental

defect in the democratic system of education. That defect lies in the assumption that it is possible to make purses out of sows' ears-specifically, that mere education can convert a peasant into an intellectual aristocrat, with all of the peculiar superiorities and habits of mind of an aristocrat. Surely experience teaches plainly that this is not true. The aristocratic attitude cannot be manufactured by the banal process of stuffing a diligent youth with the standardized bosh that passes for knowledge in our so-called universities, i. e., institutions which relate themselves to Heidelberg, Oxford and Göttingen much as the order of Knights Pythias relates itself to the order of Knights Hospitaler. It is something that must be acquired by very slow stages. It is the product of tradition, of tacit assumptions, of an atmosphere. In a very genuine sense it cannot be acquired at

all, but must be inherited.

The trouble with the learned professors who made such ignominious asses of themselves during the war-composing bogus history for the Creel press bureau, denouncing the teaching of the enemy language, demanding that the works of Goethe and Schiller be excluded from the public libraries, haranguing boobs in the moving-picture parlours, ranting and snorting against the Kaiser, trying to prove that Einstein was a Swiss and Beethoven a Belgian, destroying the whole League of Nations enterprise by the imbecility of their arguments for it, spying and snitching upon their colleagues of relative decency—the trouble with these degraded and disgusting pedagogues was and is that they are simply not gentlemen. The well-to-do youth of urbane tradition, passing through a university, seldom acquires any yearning to linger as a professor. The chairs tend to be filled more and more by peasants who have got themselves what is called an education only by dint of herculean effort. Exhausted by the cruel process, they are old men at 25 or 26, and so, hugging their Ph.D.'s, they sink into convenient instructorships,

and end at 60 as ordentliche Professo-The social status of the pedagogue helps along the process. Unlike in Europe, where he has a secure and honourable position, he ranks, in the United States, somewhere between a Methodist preacher and a prosperous brickyard owner—certainly clearly below the latter. Thus the youth of civilized upbringing feels that it would be stooping a bit to take up the rattan. But the plow-hand obviously makes a step upward, and is hence eager for the black gown. Thereby a vicious circle is formed. The plow-hand, by entering the ancient guild, drags it down still further, and so makes it increasingly difficult to snare apprentices from superior castes.

A glance at "Who's Who In America" offers a good deal of support for all this theorizing. There was a time when the typical American professor came from a small area in New England—for generations the seat of a high literacy, and even of a certain austere civilization. But today he comes from

the region of silos, revivals, chautau-

quas and saleratus. Behind him there is absolutely no tradition of aristocratic aloofness and urbanity, or even of mere civilized decency. He is a hick by birth, and he carries the smell of the dunghill into the academic grove—and not only the smell, but also some of the dung itself. What one looks for in such yokels is dullness, superficiality, a great credulity, an incapacity for learning anything save a few fly-blown rudiments, a passionate yielding to all popular crazes, a malignant distrust of genuine superiority, a huge meglomania. These are precisely the things

that one finds in the typical American pedagogue of the new dispensation. He is not only a numskull; he is also a boor. In the university president he reaches his heights. Here we have a

so-called learned man who spends his time making speeches before chautauquas, chambers of commerce and advertising clubs, which is precisely as if

a Pasteur should go into the patent

medicine business.

The same educational fallacy is perhaps responsible for certain disquieting recent phenomena in the officers' corps of the United States Army. The one genuine shock that the American public got out of the late war was the discovery that the Army, far from being a democratic institution, was run like a House of Correction, and that the oppression of the rank and file was carried on in an inordinate and fanatical manner, almost passing the bounds of sanity. In no other army engaged in the war was anything of the sort visible. Worse, these excesses were not to be laid solely or even chiefly to strange and dubious officers, brought into epaulettes by the haste and hazards of the time; the men principally accused were professional soldiers, and most of them were shielded and defended by their superiors. The public, as I say, was greatly shocked, but so far as I know no one has attempted to unearth a logical reason for this singular cruelty and ferocity—this almost unbelievable neglect of the primary obligations of an officer and a gentleman.

Can it be that the method of recruiting officers, as practised since the Civil War, is to blame—that the laudable effort to democratize the Army, by throwing open appointments at West Point to public competition, has gradually filled the officers' corps with men who carry into their work all the theory and manner of their hereditary driving of hogs? It seems to me that a careful inquiry into the matter would be well worth making. Theoretically, it was a good thing to abandon the old method still legal—of distributing appointments by favour, but wasn't it safer, after all, than the present method of holding a public examination, and so giving the advantage, not to the boy best trained in the traditions that appertain to an officer and a gentleman, but simply to the boy who happens to be the most literate. This literacy test is Chinese and idiotic. It might select excellent bookkeepers, school teachers and letter carriers, but does it select suitable officers? True enough, there is a vigorous

weeding-out process later on, but that is after the initial damage is done—that is after all the most likely youths have been plucked. What one wants in a cavalry lieutenant is not a gift for logarithms and grammar; what one wants, first, is a brave man, and, secondly, a man capable of leading other men, intelligently, faithfully and decently.

The underlying fallacy is the false assumption that mere education can convert a ninth-rate man into a first-rate man, or even into a third-rate man. Education can do nothing of the kind. The business must be accomplished by far more subtle forces, and they must operate over long periods of time.

## §.12

Old Friends.—I do not, like most people, care for old friends. I find that I tire of them, and of their thoughts and ways. I like new friends. They are more stimulating, more interesting; they give me greater zest. I am, therefore, always ready to drop an old friend with his old familiar routine for a new one with his fresh and bracing bounce.

## § 13

Love and Respect.—The commonly held notion that there can be no love where there is no respect wears cap and bells. The greatest loves are sometimes those from which respect is completely absent either on the one side or the other. It may be that there can be no enduring love where there is no respect, but that's another matter.

## § 14

The Dry Millennium.—After nearly a year of Prohibition, its net effect in the Republic is this: That the degree of remaining wetness runs with the degree of local civilization. The whole South, I hear, is now almost dry, save for the bootleg whiskey that only middle-class coons can drink, and so is the Middle West, outside the large cities. Here

the moral peasants have been hoist by their own petard. Planning to inflict the Methodist Inquisition upon the cockneys, they have lost their own illicit jugs. A peasant is always stingy, and it is impossible to imagine him paying \$15 a quart for contraband whiskey, even imagining him able to drink it after he has bought it. He is thus thrown back upon Jamaica ginger, hairoil, hog-cholera mixtures and blood purifiers. Meanwhile, the city man, thanks to the traditional crookedness of the American bureaucracy, is getting a large supply of very fair beverages, and at prices well within his no-

tions of the payable.

The wettest towns are the most civilized-New York, Chicago and San Especially San Francisco. This fair city, in fact, is fast becoming a sort of refuge from American Kultur. It has the best hotels in America, it is full of pretty girls, the people in general are prosperous and hospitable, and it is wet without being debauched. Instead of drinking red-eye, the San Franciscans drink wine. They are the only Americans ever to acquire a civilized taste for wine. Elsewhere in the Republic it has always been a drink commonly heard of only at banquets and in public stews. But in San Francisco everyone drinks it, and so the town is very charming, and I advise all Easterners to go there when life becomes unbearable at home. Two sniffs of its bracing air, and they will fancy that they are a thousand miles from the nearest Y. M. C. A. San Francisco is absolutely un-American. It is European basically, but with plain overtones of the Asiatic. Incidentally, it is one of the cleanest towns that I have ever been in. I was there two weeks, and during all that time no bell-boy offered to sell me a pint of wood alcohol for \$7, and no evangelical clergyman preached a smutty sermon on his adventures among the bordellos, and no Jezebel tried to lure me up an alley. For once, as an American, I felt ordinarily decent.

Of all the cities in the East, Wash-

ington is probably the driest, and no wonder, for Washington is unquestionably the most stupid and disgusting large city in the whole world. Even Christiania and Berne are more civilized. The cause is not far to seek. The great bulk of the population down there is made up of miserable botches clinging pathetically to petty government iobs—tenth-rate bureaucrats lives are made horrible by the fear that they will incur the wrath of some such ass as Burleson, Palmer or Daniels. These witless blank cartridges set the tone of the town. Its newspapers, all of them bad, reflect the views of such readers. For the rest, the town is peopled by a couple of thousand Congressmen and their wives and mistresses, chiefly from the water-tanks and hogsidings, by a couple of thousand social pushers who have failed at Newport and in New York, by a few doddering regiments of retired officers, and by an army corps of flashy negroes of the hall-porter and kitchen-thief type. The few civilized inhabitants, mainly scientific men, lead a ghastly existence.

In the old days Washington had a few good restaurants, but nearly all of them have closed. I know, in fact, of only one remaining, and when I was there a few weeks ago it was shut down for renovation. The town is intensely moral, and hence it will be no news to connoisseurs that it runs to secret carnality on a colossal scale. I know of no more libidinous town in the world, save it be Copenhagen. The poor working girl is pursued with all arms. Bootlegging also goes on on a large scale, but it is practically impossible to get a decent drink. Some of the foreigners, under cover of their diplomatic immunity, are said to run in jugs for their friends, but the average inhabitant has to drink horse-liniment smuggled in from the Virginia swamps. No visitor stays any longer than he can help; he transacts his business and then runs for Even the diplomats can the train. scarcely stand it. All of them are forever finding excuses to travel elsewhere. Ask any one of them who can speak ten words of English to address a drummer's banquet or an Elk's lodge of sorrow in New York, or Chicago, or even Scranton, Pa., and he will accept by telegraph.

#### §15

American Criticism.—American criticism suffers largely from the fact that it is written by Americans. The American critic, for all his brave effort not to be, is a cowardly critic. He is fearful of his position in the community, of his neighbour's opinion, of the opinion of his potential prospective employers, of what will be thought of him tomorrow by someone whom he doesn't know today. I know whereof I speak. I am an American critic. And I had to fight with myself ten long years before I achieved my present—and even still but comparative—integrity.

#### §16

Definition.—The cosmos is a gigantic fly wheel making 2,000 revolutions a minute. Man is a fly taking a dizzy ride on it. Religion is the theory that the wheel was set to spinning in order to give him the ride.

## §17

The Melting Pot.—The old notion that the United States is peopled by the offspring of superior minorities, who revolted against injustice, bigotry and medievalism at home-this notion is fast succumbing to the alarmed study that is being given to the immigrants of today. The truth is that the majority of foreigners who come to the United States are not the superior of their own lands, but the botched and unfit. They come because they are unable to survive and prosper under a system which the genuinely superior among their own people survive and prosper under. Here and there among the immigrants, of course, there may be a bravo, or even a superman, but the average newcomer is simply an idiot.

Such idiots have always got on in the United States for the plain reason that life here has been easier than anywhere else in the world. No other country has ever offered such glorious opportunities to second and third-rate men; great numbers of them have been converted into colourable imitations of first-rate men. Hence the plutocracy of the Republic, and its fashionable society, and many of its eminent statesmen. But will such botches survive when life becomes harder, as it is bound to hereafter? The question deserves The United States, so far, attention. has never come into conflict with a truly strong nation, with all its strength available for the contest. Its neighbours North and South are relatively weak. Its wars beyond the seas have always been with ninth-rate nations, or with first-rate nations that were so heavily engaged elsewhere that they could scarcely strike back. What if it should ever provoke the rage of a first-rate nation with both hands free?

For one, I hope to be safe in hell before the test comes. My guess is that the first straight blow will produce such a *débâcle* that the enemy will be half scared to death.

## §18

Memorial Service.—A word, brethren, in memory of Robert Calef, or Calfe, a citizen of Boston who published, in the year 1700, a vigorous and effective attack upon the sacerdotal tyranny of Cotton Mather, and, at great personal risk, struck a blow for free conscience and free speech. Greatest of all are the heroes who fight and bleed in vain!

## §19

Critic and Artist.—Of a lamentable blowsiness is the notion that the critic, to be sound, must be an artist. The truth is that the artist, to be sound, must be a critic. The highest art is simply a superior sort of proofreading of nature. Unless it is good criticism it is nothing.

#### §20

Psychoanalysis.—The excesses of patriotism in the South, during the late lamentable war, leading to such phenomena as the jailing of a man for three years in Alabama for uttering the single word "Prosit!" were largely explicable on Freudian grounds. The truth is that the ex-Confederates, in the main, were still unreconstructed, and hence intensely uncomfortable. Thus they leaped at the chance to work off their remaining choler against the Yankee by bawling against the new enemy.

#### §21

Origin of a Passion.—The seasick passenger on an ocean liner detests the "good sailor" who stalks past him 265 times a day grandly smoking a large, greasy cigar. In precisely the same way the democrat hates the man who is having a better time in the world. This is the origin of democracy. It is also the origin of Puritanism.

#### §22

On Monogamy.—The reasons commonly adduced in support of monogamy are all moral—a typical confusion of cause and effect, for moral ideas are simply deductions from experience, and when experience begins to turn against an old one it is promptly abandoned. In the present case experience is still overwhelmingly on the side of the idea. That is to say, civilized men are in favour of monogamy because they have found that it works. And why? Simply because it is the most effective of all available antidotes to the alarms and terrors of romantic love. In brief, monogamy kills passion—and passion is the most dangerous of all enemies to what we call civilization, which is based upon order, decorum, labour and regimentation. The civilized man is one who never does anything passionately. He reaches the ideal when he even ceases to love passionately—when he

reduces love from the level of an ecstacy to the level of a mere device for replenishing the armies and workshops of the world, and keeping clothes in repair, and providing enough tenants for every landlord, and making it possible to know where every citizen is at any hour of the day or night.

The advocates of monogamy, deceived by its moral overtones, fail to get all the advantage out of it that is Consider, for example, the important moral business of safeguarding the virtue of the unmarried—that is, of the still passionate. The present plan in dealing, say, with a young man of 20, is to surround him with scare-crows and prohibitions—to try to convince him logically that passion is dangerous. This is both supererogation and imbecility because he already supererogation knows that it is dangerous, and imbecility because it is quite impossible to kill a passion by arguing against it. The way to kill it is to give it rein under unfavourable and dispiriting conditions —to reduce it gradually to an absurdity and a horror. How much more, then, could be accomplished if the wild young man were forbidden polygamy, but permitted monogamy! The prohibition in this case would be relatively easy to enforce, instead of impossible, as in the other. Curiosity would be satisfied; nature would get out of her cage; even romance would get an inning. Ninetynine young men out of a hundred would submit, if only because it would be much-easier to submit than to resist.

And the result? Obviously, it would be laudable—that is, accepting current definitions of the laudable. The product, after six months, would be a well-regimented and disillusioned young man, as devoid of disquieting and demoralizing passion as an ancient of 80—in brief, the ideal citizen of Christendom. The present plan surely fails to produce a satisfactory crop of such ideal citizens. On the one hand its impossible prohibitions cause a multitude of lamentable revolts, often ending in a silly sort of running amok. On the other hand they fill the Y. M. C. A.'s

with scared poltroons full of indescribably disgusting Freudian suppressions. Neither group supplies many ideal citizens. Neither promotes the sort of public morality that is aimed at.

#### §23

Heathen Reflections on the Drama-The drama is the most democratic of the art forms, and perhaps the only one that may legitimately bear the label. Painting, sculpture, music and literature, so far as they show any genuine æsthetic or intellectual content at all, are not for crowds, but for selected individuals, mostly with bad kidneys and worse morals, and three of the four are almost always enjoyed in actual soli-Even architecture and religious ritual, though they are publicly displayed, make their chief appeal to man as individual, not to man as mass animal. One goes into a church as part of a crowd, true enough, but if it be a church that has risen above mere theological disputation to the beauty of ceremonial, one is, even in theory, alone with the Lord God Jehovah. And if, passing up Fifth avenue in the five o'clock throng, one pauses before St. Thomas's to drink in the beauty of that lovely façade, one's drinking is almost sure to be done a cappella; of the other passers-by, not one in a thousand so much as glances at it.

But the drama, as representation, is inconceivable save as a show for the mob, and so it has to take on protective colouration to survive. It must make its appeal, not to individuals as such, - husband may expect to have unhealthy nor even to individuals as units in the mob, but to the mob as mob—a quite different thing, as Gustav Le Bon has sufficiently demonstrated in his "Psychologie des Foules." Thus its intellectual content, like its æsthetic form, must be within the mental grasp of the mob and, what is more important, within the scope of its prejudices. Per corollary, anything even remotely approaching an original idea, or an unpopular idea, is foreign to it, and if it would make any impression at all, ab-

horrent to it. The best a dramatist can hope to do is to give poignant and arresting expression to an idea so simple that the average man will grasp it at once, and so banal that he will approve it in the next instant. The phrase "drama of ideas" thus becomes a mere phrase. What is actually meant by it is

'drama of platitudes."

So much for the theory. An appeal to the facts quickly substantiates it. The more one looks into the so-called drama of ideas of the last age—that is, into the acting drama—the more one is astounded by the vacuity of its content. The younger Dumas' "La Dame aux Camélias," the first of all the propaganda plays (it raised a stupendous pother in 1852, the echoes of which yet roll), is based upon the sophomoric thesis that a prostitute is a human being like you and me, and suffers the slings and arrows of the same sorrows, and may be potentially quite as worthy Augier's "La Mariage of heaven. d'Olympe" (1854), another sensationmaking pioneer, is even hollower; its four acts are devoted to rubbing in the revolutionary discovery that it is unwise for a young man of good family to marry an elderly cocotte.

Proceed now to Ibsen. Here one finds the same tasteless platitudes—that it is unpleasant for a wife to be treated as a doll; that professional patriots and town boomers are frauds; that success in business is often grounded upon a mere willingness to do what a man of honour is incapable of; that a woman who continues to live with a debauched children; that a joint sorrow tends to bring husband and wife together; that a neurotic woman is apt to prefer death to maternity; that a man of fifty-five is an ass to fall in love with a flapper of seventeen. Do I burlesque? If you think so, turn to Ibsen's "Nachgelassene Schriften" and read his own statements of the ideas in his social dramas -read his own succinct summaries of their theses. You will imagine yourself, on more than one page, in the latest volume of mush by Orison Swett Mar-

den or Dr. Frank Crane. Such "ideas" are what one finds in newspaper editorials, speeches before Congress, sermons by evangelical divines—in brief, in the literature expressly addressed to those persons whose distinguishing mark is that ideas never enter their heads.

Ibsen himself, an excellent poet and a reflective man, was under no delusions about his "drama of ideas." astounded him greatly when the sentimental German middle classes hailed "Ein Puppenheim" as a revolutionary document; he protested often and bitterly against being mistaken for a prophet of feminism. His own interest in this play and in those that followed it was chiefly technical; he was trying to displace the well-made play of Scribe et Cie with something simpler, more elastic and more hospitable to character. He wrote "Ghosts" to raise a laugh against the fools who had seen something novel and horrible in the idea of "A Doll's House"; he wanted to prove to them that that idea was no more than a platitude. Soon afterward he became thoroughly disgusted with the whole "drama of ideas." In "The Wild Duck" he cruelly burlesqued it, and made a low-comedy Ibsenist his chief butt. In "Hedda Gabler" he played a joke on the Ibsen fanatics by fashioning a first-rate drama out of the oldest, shoddiest materials of Sardou, Feuillet, and even Meilhac and Halévy. And beginning with "Little Eyolf" he threw the "drama of ideas" overboard forever, and took to mysticism. What could be more comical than the efforts of critical talmudists to read a thesis into "When We Dead Awaken"? have put in many a gay hour perusing their commentaries. Ibsen, had he lived, would have roared over them-as he roared over the effort to inject portentous meanings into "The Master Builder," at bottom no more than a sentimental epitaph to a love affair that he himself had suffered at sixty.

Gerhart Hauptmann, another dramatist of the first rank, has gone much the same road. As a very young man he

succumbed to the "drama of ideas" gabble, and his first plays showed an effort to preach this or that in awful tones. But he soon discovered that the only ideas that would go down, so to speak, on the stage were ideas of such an austere platitudinousness that it was beneath his artistic dignity to merchant them, and so he gave over propaganda altogether. In other words, his genius burst through the narrow bounds of mob ratiocination, and he began appealing to the universal emotions-pity, religious sentiment, patriotism, amorousness. Even in his first play, "Vor Sonnenaufgang," his instinct got the better of his mistaken purpose, and reading it today one finds that the sheer horror of it is of vastly more effect than its nebulous and unimportant ideas. It really says nothing; it merely makes us dislike some very unpleasant

people.

Turn now to Shaw. At once one finds that the only plays from his pen which contain actual ideas have failed dismally on the stage. These are the so-called "discussions"-e. g., "Getting Married." The successful Shaw plays contain no ideas; they contain only platitudes, balderdash, buncombe that even a suffragette might think of. Of such sort are "Man and Superman," "Arms and the Man," "Candida," "Androcles and the Lion," and their like. Shaw has given all of these pieces a specious air of profundity by publishing them hooked to long and garrulous prefaces and by filling them with stage directions which describe and discuss the characters at great length. But as stage plays they are almost as empty as "Hedda Gabler." One searches them vainly for even the slightest novel contribution to the current theories of life. joy and crime. And the prefaces themselves, in most cases, are nearly as devoid of ideas. In that to "Androcles and the Lion," for example, one finds absolutely nothing that has not been said before. Shaw, of course, knows how to write; he is extraordinarily clever; he has endless skill at the art of tricking out the patent in terms of the

sensational. But though his preface to "Androcles" may thus contrive to horrify a Sunday-school superintendent, it will surely offer no shock of discovery to any man who is reasonably well acquainted with the elements of New Testament exegesis and textual criticism.

Even so, Shaw's prefaces have vastly more ideational force and respectability than his plays. If he fails to get any ideas of genuine savour into them it is not because the preface form bars them out, but because he hasn't any to get in. By attaching them to his plays he converts the latter into colourable imitations of novels, and so opens the way for that superior reflectiveness which lifts the novel above the play, and so makes it, as Arnold Bennett has convincingly shown, much harder to write. A stage play in the modern realistic manner—that is, without soliloquies and asides—can seldom rise above a mere representation of some infinitesimal episode, whereas even the worst novel may be, in some sense, an interpretation as well.

limit of the average play—are seldom significant, and not often clearly intelligible. The author has a hard enough job making his characters recognizable as human beings; he hasn't time to go behind their acts to their motives, or to deduce any conclusions worth hearing from their doings. One often leaves a "social drama," indeed, wondering what the deuce it is all about; the discussion of its meaning offers endless opportunities for theorists and fanatics. The Ibsen symbolists come to mind again. They read meanings into such plays as "Rosmersholm" and "The Wild Duck"

that aroused Ibsen, a peaceful man, to

positive fury. In the same way the suffragettes collared "A Doll's House."

Even "Peer Gynt" did not escape.

There is actually an edition of it edited

by a fair theosophist, in the preface to

which it is hymned as a theosophical document. Luckily for Ibsen, he died

before this edition was printed.

Obviously, such episodes as may be

exposed in 20,000 words—the general

one may well imagine how it would have made him swear.

The notion that there are ideas in the "drama of ideas," in truth, is confined to a special class of illuminati, whose chief visible character is their capacity for ingesting nonsense-Maeterlinckians, uplifters, women's clubbers, believers in all the sure cures for all the sorrows of the world. (All of us, perhaps, have to pass through that stage of occult credulity and inarticulate enthusiasm, just as we have to pass through measles and love.) Today the Drama League carries on the tradition. It is composed of the eternally young-unsuccessful dramatists who yet live in hope, pale young college professors, psychopathic old maids, middle-aged ladies of an incurable jejuneness, the innumerable caravan of the ingenuous and sentimental. Out of the same intellectual Landsturm comes the following of Bergson, the parlour metaphysician; and of the third-rate novelists praised by the newspapers; and of such composers as Puccini, Wolf-Ferrari and Massenet. These are the fair ones, male and female, who were ecstatically shocked by the platitudes of "Damaged Goods," and who regard Augustus Thomas as a great dramatist, and, what is more, as a great thinker.

Their hero, during a season or two, was the Swedish John the Baptist, August Strindberg-a lunatic with a gift for turning the preposterous into the shocking. A glance at Strindberg's innumerable volumes of autobiography reveals the true horsepower of his socalled ideas. He believed in everything that was idiotic, from transcendentalism to witchcraft. He believed that his enemies were seeking to destroy him by magic; he spent a whole winter trying to find the philosopher's stone. Even among the rev. clergy it would be difficult to find a more astounding ass than Strindberg. But he had, for all his folly, a considerable native skill at devising effective stage-plays—a talent that some men seem to be born withand under cover of it he acquired his reputation as a thinker. Here he was

met half-way by the defective powers of observation and reflection of his followers, the half-wits aforesaid; they mistook their enjoyment of his adept technical trickery for an appreciation

of ideas.

Turn to the best of his plays, "The Father." Here the idea—that domestic nagging can cause insanity—is an almost perfect platitude, for on the one hand it is universally admitted and on the other hand it is not true. But as a stage play pure and simple, the piece is superb—a simple and yet enormously effective mechanism. So with "Countess Tulie." The idea here is so vague and incomprehensible that no two commentators agree in stating it, and yet the play is so cleverly written, and appeals with such a sure touch to the universal human weakness for the obscene, that it never fails to enchant an audience. The case of "Hedda Gabler" is parallel. If the actresses playing Hedda in this country made up for the part in the scandalous way their sisters do in Germany and Russia (that is, by wearing bustles in front), it would be as great a success here as it is over there. general failure among us is due to the fact that it is not made indelicate enough. This also explains the comparative failure of the rest of the Ibsen plays. The crowd has been subtly made to believe that they are magnificently indecent-and is always dashed and displeased when it finds nothing to lift the diaphragm. I well remember the first production of "Ghosts" in America —a business in which I had a hand. So eager was the audience for the promised indecencies that it actually read them into the play, and there were protests against it on the ground that Mrs. Alving was represented as trying to seduce her own son! Here comstockery often helps the "drama of ideas." no other idea is visible, it can always conjure up, out of its native swinishness, some idea that is offensively sexual, and hence pleasing to the mob.

That mob rules in the theater, and so the theater remains infantile and trivial—a scene, not of the exposure of

ideas, nor even of the exhibition of beauty, but one merely of the parading of mental and physical garishness. It is at its worst when its dramatists seek to corrupt this function by adding a . moral or intellectual purpose. It is at its best when it confines itself to the unrealities that are its essence, and swings amiably from the romance that never was on land or sea to the buffoonery that is at the bottom of all we actually know of human life. Shakespeare was its greatest craftsman: he wasted no tortured ratiocinations upon his plays. Instead, he filled them with the gaudy heroes that all of us see ourselves becoming on some bright tomorrow, and the lowly frauds and clowns we are today. No psychopathic problems engaged him; he took love and ambition and revenge and braggadocio as he found them. He held no clinics in dingy Norwegian apartment-houses: his field was Bohemia, glorious Rome, the Egypt of the scene-painter, Arcady. . . But even Shakespeare, for all the vast potency of his incomparable, his stupefying poetry, could not long hold the talmudists out in front from their search for invisible significances. Think of all the tomes that have been written upon the profound and revolutionary "ideas" in the moony musings of the diabetic sophomore, Hamlet von Dänemark.

## § 24

Confession of Despair—Plowing laboriously through the hundreds of Socialist and quasi-Socialist books and pamphlets that now pour from the presses in all civilized languages, one stands amazed and almost shivering before the balderdash that is in them. From Upton Sinclair, John Spargo and Charles Edward Russell down to the lowliest Biertisch radical and pedagogic I. W. W., the whole corps of "advanced" prophets seems to be bent furiously upon the one object of drenching the universe with piffle. I can read anything, including even the politicosacerdotal bulls of Dr. Wilson and the editorials in the New York Telegram,

but there begin to be signs that my endurance is at last playing out. Another year or so of this combat of imbecilities, and I'll be tempted to put on black goggles to save what remains of

my reason.

I do not particularize. If you want to know just what the slush is that these great thinkers emit, then go read their books as I have, and suffer for it as I have suffered. I mention them simply for the excuse it gives to shed a few hypocritical tears over the depressing idiocy of the genus homo. We have souls, we can vote, the angels love us, we boss the world, we are images and favourites of God, and yet, as a race, as a species, we have little more primary intelligence than so many prairie dogs or cockroaches. Match a rat, say, against a Ph.D. or a Congressman. The odds are enormously in favour of the rat. He is braver, he is cleaner, he is more honourable, he has more selfrespect; above all, he is more intelligent —he grasps the facts more quickly, he believes fewer lies, he is harder to fool. Imagine an adult, educated rat getting converted to Swedenborgianism! voting for Prohibition! Or believing the newspapers!

The simple fact is that man, of all animals, is the one least capable of apprehending and embracing the truth that his natural instinct is not toward what is sound and true, but toward what is specious and false. Let him be confronted by two conflicting propositions, the one grounded upon the most irrefragable truth and the other upon the most obvious and donkevish error, and he will almost inevitably embrace the latter. It is so in politics, it is so in religion and it is so in every other field of thought. The ideas that conquer the race most rapidly and that arouse the wildest enthusiasm and that are held most tenaciously are precisely the ideas that are most insane. It has been so since the first "advanced" gorilla put on celluloid cuffs, nominated himself a right-thinker and began his first lecture tour in the first chautauqua, and it will be so until the high gods,

tired of the farce at last, obliterate the race with one great, final blast of fire,

mustard gas and streptococci.

No doubt the imagination of man is to blame for this singular weakness. That imagination, I daresay, is what gave him his primary lift and superiority. It enabled him to visualize a condition of existence better than that of the other primates, and bit by bit he was able to give the picture a certain crude reality. Even today he keeps on going ahead in the same manner. That is, he thinks of something that he would like to be or to get, something appreciably better than what he is or has, and then, by the laborious, costly method of trial and error, he gradually moves toward it. In the process he is often severely punished for his discontent. He mashes his thumb; he skins his shin; he stumbles and falls; the prize he reaches out for blows up in his hands. But bit by bit he moves on, or, at all events, his heirs and assigns move on. Bit by bit he smooths the path beneath his remaining leg, and achieves petty toys for his remaining hand to play with, and accumulates delights for his remaining ear and eye.

Alas, he is not content with this slow and sanguinary progress! Always he looks further and further ahead. Always he imagines things just over the sky-line. This body of imaginings constitutes his stock of sweet beliefs, his corpus of high faiths and confidences in brief, his burden of errors. that burden of errors is what distinguishes man, even above his capacity for his tears, his talents as a deliberate liar, his inordinate hypocrisy and poltroonery, from all the other orders of mammalia. Man is the yokel par excellence, the boob unmatchable, the king sucker of the cosmos. He is chronically and inescapably deceived, not only by the other animals and by the delusive face of nature herself, also and more particularly by himself—by his incomparable talent for searching out and embracing what is false and overlooking and denying what

is true.

The capacity for discerning the truth, in fact, is as rare among men as it is common among crows, bullfrogs and mackerel. The man who shows it is a man of quite extraordinary qualityperhaps even a man downright diseased. Exhibit a new truth before the great masses of men, and not one in ten thousand will suspect its existence, and not one in a hundred thousand will embrace it without a ferocious resistance. All the truths that have come into the world within historic times have been opposed as bitterly as if they were so many waves of smallpox, and every individual who has welcomed and advocated them, absolutely without exception, has been denounced and punished as an enemy of the race. Perhaps "absolutely without exception" goes too far. I substitute "with five or six exceptions." But who were the five or six exceptions? I leave you to name them; I am quite unable to think of

But if truth thus has hard sledding, error is given a loving and vociferous welcome. The man who invents a new imbecility is hailed gladly, and bidden to make himself at home; he is, to the

great masses of men, the beau-ideal of mankind—to wit, the idealist, the forward-looker, the Great Thinker. Go back through the history of the past thousand years and you will find that nine-tenths of the popular idols of the world-not the heroes of small sects, but the heroes of mankind in the mass —have been merchants of nonsense. It has been so in politics, it has been so in religion, and it has been so in every other department of human thought. Every such hawker of tripe has been opposed, in his time, by critics who opposed and refuted his moonshine; the contention of every one has been disposed of immediately it was uttered. But on the side of every one there has been the titanic force of popular folly and credulity, and it has sufficed in every case to destroy his foes and establish his immortality.

For obvious reasons I name no names. These are still unsalubrious days for critics of public heroes; it is still even hazardous to question the divine inspiration of a Woodrow or to hold in petto that a Josephus Daniels is a jackass. Choose your own examples—and, to be quite safe, stick to the dead.



THE difference between the North and the South is that in the North they put bars on the jail windows to keep the prisoners from getting out at the public and in the South to keep the public from getting in at the prisoners.



THE only difference that woman suffrage will make is that some wives will have two votes where formerly they had only one.



# "Darling"

## By Richmond Brooks Barrett

T

"A ND I came here because I wanted peace!" Muriel Shipman reflected with annoyance.

She had planned on a delightful evening of reading in her pretty sittingroom; and here she was, at the end of
half an hour, letting her attention stray
from the page before her and striving
involuntarily to pick out words, phrases,
imprecations from the confused uproar
that reigned in the adjoining suite.
'Angry though she was at this invasion
of roistering sound upon her solitude, she
yet couldn't help admitting that the unspeakable sports behind the thin partition interested her more than the polite
essay propped up on her knee.

"Ah, this will never do!" she ex-

claimed half-aloud.

She had just surprised herself in the act of wondering whether the portly, apoplectic chap with spindle-legs or his slender but equally florid host had been the author of the ironic remark, "You damned, good-for-nothing ass!"

She got up in haste from her chair and proceeded to shut the windows of her sitting-room with smart clicks. Probably the fragmentary sounds had floated in to her through the open

casements.

She was soon undeceived on that score. The flimsy partitions were wholly to blame for the uncomfortable situation. Well—since she couldn't escape, since all her efforts to preserve the dreadful creatures' secrets for them had proved unavailing, she must needs consent to be a recipient of their alcoholic babble. She sat down again with a sigh of im-

patience—and straightway was listening with intensity.

They were playing poker and drink-

ing—the four of them.

Muriel had a distinct picture of the convivial group. She had spent a few moments on her balcony after dinner and had watched the noisy quartet sauntering over the lawn from the restaurant. True sons of Belial they were, wandering forth flown with insolence and wine.

Even the casual glimpse of them in their desultory, vaguely rolling stroll had caused Muriel a frightened gasp. Somehow, they brought to mind at once visions of barbaric violence and outrage. Like a band of ancient mercenaries, they exhibited themselves shamelessly for what they were. In that at least they were admirable—plunderers, free-booters, swashbucklers perhaps, but transparently honest with each other and the whole world besides.

Muriel had had no difficulty in recognizing the host of the occasion. Just before the group had reached the apartment next to hers—the suites at the Inn were really a series of two-story cottages joined together—one of the men had stepped forward and thrown open the entrance-door; then, standing aside, he had waved his fellow-spirits in with a running-fire of affable remarks and, by way of accompaniment, with a delightfully fraternal poke at the ribs of one guest and a resounding clap on the back of another. There was nothing cheap or jaunty about this exhibition; it was merely an act of gracious hospitality.

Muriel had been careful to make her

scrutiny markedly cursory; she had got but a fleeting, impressionistic view of her neighbour's three guests. They were all fat and beautifully preserved; their inflated cheeks shone glossily under the electric lantern. They were round and polished and, despite their obvious grossness, buoyant as so many toy-balloons.

Muriel was unable to distinguish any salient differences between two of them; the third, however, carried his swaying corpulence on a pair of spindle-legs and thus became stamped in her mind. Having ushered his rubicund brethren into the entrance-hall, the host paused for a moment on the threshold for a last puff at his cigar. As he then tossed it away with a vigorous sweep of the arm, he all at once—without the slightest warning—exploded silently into an immense grin and slapped his thigh in an obvious accession of sheer glee.

At that moment, his eyes met Muriel's. His broad smile did not vanish, did not even diminish a hair's-breadth; it simply remained on his face and enveloped the girl. So benign, so ridiculously happy did the man appear that Muriel was powerless to keep a tiny, answering ripple of sympathy from coursing over her lips. Whereupon her neighbour, as if in gratitude, touched his hat in all deferential civility and turned

to follow his guests.

Muriel had been struck, during the brief interchange, by the mingling of youngster and bounder in the man's ex-

pression.

The face had a squarish ruggedness, with the features strikingly clean-cut. His smile had ploughed a succession of deep lines all over his countenance; at its height it had distorted his face as for an imminent sneeze. His silent mirth was evidently no slight thing—it rather screwed up his features, convulsed them like a paroxysm, before it loosened its hold.

Certainly, Muriel mused, she'd never witnessed a more deliciously boyish grin—the sort that's squeezed out to the last drop. The man's eyes, as they had

looked into hers, had appeared keenly blue, frostly bright and sparkling. The crow's-feet raying out at the corners but added to the charm; they were by no means a sign of age, only a proof that the grins furrowing up the chap's face were of extremely frequent occurrence.

Despite these delightful assets, however, the air of the bounder was about the man. The particular quizzical cock of his head—as of a bird on the alert for worms—stamped him the sport. His hat, though worn quite straight, seemed raked a bit audaciously to one side, owing to his habitual attitude of keeping an ear perked. As to his complexion—that added the final touch! Above his white collar, the hue of his face showed startlingly sanguine, almost of a purple cast, with here and there patches of black where the blood seemed coagulated. He was obviously hearty, healthy, reckless — and apoplectic. Muriel, as she examined him, had gruesomely decided that his end, when it came, would be a simple sledge-hammer

Eavesdropping in her sitting-room, Muriel had soon become so much engrossed in the poker game that she had no idea of the passage of time. She knew now the guttural, rasping tones of the host—the voice of a drinker, without a doubt, but of an amusing and intelligent one; more than once she became aware that she had silently joined in the merriment of his guests. The high, almost treble, absurdly supercilious utterance of Beale, the spindle-legged fellow, had early grown familiar to her also. Her friend's comments—she called the host "her friend" at present—at the expense of Beale were deliciously ironic.

The general tone of the conversation amazed the girl; she had expected volley upon volley of unspeakably shocking language. Instead, she had found the quartet of a high cleverness, of an authentically satiric trend. Some of the oaths had more than a dash of spice, to be sure; but the perfect spontaneity of them was sufficient to excuse them. Occasionally, Muriel heard whispers of

a harsh, explosive sort, followed by shouts of glee; at such times, she was unfeignedly glad that the partitions were strong enough to prevent the seeping through of the words composing the sibilant murmurs.

"But they are rather a jolly sort," she at last decided. "They've helped me through a long evening. They're sports, plainly enough—but gentlemen at the

same time."

Then, all at once the crash came.

A long-drawn, rumbling growl from the host suddenly filled Muriel's ears; it was a terrifying sound, beginning on a deep booming note and rising quickly to a thunderous explosion, inarticulate but full of import. There came a moment of tense stillness after the ominous outburst had died away.

Muriel was already on her feet in an agony of suspense. She heard the scrape of a chair; breaking in on the silence as it did, it caused her heart to quake. A scared, scuttling patter of feet—like the panicky flight of a rabbit—followed; obviously, Spindle-legs had got up and was making timorously for the door.

The next instant, his irate host must have flung himself forward in total disregard of the furniture in the room. With one short oath he was on his quarry. A table crashed over, then a chair. To the tinkling accompaniment of smashing glasses, not to mention the thumps of overturned furniture, the battle went on. The two guests whom Muriel had failed to differentiate from each other seemed to be doing their best to restore order. To no avail, however! The tussling pair still rolled, still grovelled and scuffled.

Soft, muffled thuds reached Muriel's ears with an appalling frequency—blows dealt cruelly all over the weaker sport's carcass, she was sure. She could hear the antagonists' panting; strangled coughs, a loose rattling of breath almost like a cat's purr, then the hollow crack of a skull against the partition!—

That seemed to bring the conflict to a close. The next thing that struck in on the girl's consciousness was a tremendous bumping on the staircase. One pig-like squeak arose from the entrancehall; Muriel got a bit of satisfaction from the thought that the victim couldn't be dead at any rate.

She rushed blindly for a window that commanded the entrance-porch of the

other apartment.

As she peered out, the front-door was swung open. She saw the purple and disheveled host lurch out, a lumpish burden in his arms. Under the lantern, she caught a glimpse of a swollen, gory and apparently mashed countenance resting against her "friend's" shoulder, and of two thin and idly dangling legs. The shapeless mass was in a jiffy deposited with a thump on the floor; the next instant, it had rolled lumberingly down the two steps of the porch into the outer darkness.

The man at the door stood motionless, except for the heavy labouring of his chest.

At length, he emitted a guttural

query:

"Can you get to a taxi all right?-or

shall I give you a hand?"

"No—all right—quite, thanks!" halfsquealed and half-blubbered the other.

Muriel, her eyes accustomed to the darkness now, could see the ponderous, Falstaffian figure scurrying away like mad over the lawn. A deep disgust had overwhelmed her when she turned back into the room.

II

MURIEL was punctilious in her schedule for the day; at nine o'clock sharp the next morning, she had her breakfasttray brought up to the balcony outside her bed-room.

With difficulty she suppressed an exclamation of amazement at the sight of her brutal neighbour sauntering up and down the gravel patch before his front door. His hands were clasped behind his back; in the morning light, as he paced there with an easy athletic stride, he looked surprisingly fit and devil-maycare. The night's orgy of alcohol and pugilistic feats had given his face a more sluggish purple tint than ever;

even so, he appeared full of healthy vigour and joyful insouciance. Moreover—incredible to relate!—his boyish grin had screwed up his countenance to

a positive tension of glee.

Catching sight of Muriel, he again included her in his silent grimace—did it companionably, politely. This time, however, he got no slightest response. His blue eyes widened at the rebuff; he seemed quite at a loss, unable to grasp the reason for her unkindness.

Evidently it had been his idea to communicate to her some slight measure of his own excessive well-being; since he was so damnably happy, wouldn't his smile radiate warmth and joy as effectually as the sun itself? So, as Muriel's glance, lighting on him without recognition, veered and focussed itself on a bush nearby, his grin wavered from its fixed seat and an expression of actual sheepish embarrassment got mixed up with it.

He stopped short in his tracks, then swung around and recommenced his stroll, with his back to her. He was neither rude nor defiant—just decidedly

perplexed.

He had taken but a few steps when a small furry object, shied out of an upstairs window of his apartment, caught him a muffled blow on the cheek. With a rumbling chuckle, he proceeded, by a sly motion of the arm visible only to Muriel, to flick off his straw hat and send it spinning along the ground at his feet.

An excited, lisping whisper floated through the window from which the missile had been hurled; a sound of skipping and scampering down the staircase followed. Then the front-door burst open and two children raced out with peals of merriment. The tinier one, forgetting all about the porch-steps, darted forward into space, lost her balance and fetched up in the gravel with a wheeze of forcibly expelled breath. With her wind, her glee expired. She sent up an anguished shriek and had already burst into stormy sobs when the man took her up in his arms. At once, all was sunshine again!

They sat down—the three of them—on the steps; the man, in the middle, nursed on one knee the battered stuffed animal that had been used as a projectile. On either side of him wriggled a bossy and angelically blonde little girl. Extravagant terms of endearment filled the air; they fluttered about the choleric sport like butterflies around a poppy.

"Oh darling, Kitty said—"

"No, no, let me tell it, Mad. I—I—I said that—that—"

"Oh, you're too slow, Kitty. I can tell him much better—You see, sweetheart—"

So it went. The man hadn't the opportunity to voice more than a growl of

amusement now and again.

The vivacity of the children had soon reached the point of hysteria. The prosaic sitting-posture had early failed to satisfy them in their ebullience. They had therefore got up on their knees and, by a natural sequence, wreathing their arms around the man's neck they had jigged and hoisted themselves into his lap. Still they refused to remain quiet; they twisted and bounced about and dug their elbows into him till he was forced to plead for a cessation of amorous hostilities.

To Muriel, munching toast and watching the scene out of the corner of her eye, the resemblance of the present picture to the old-fashioned steel engravings of "The Children's Hour" was ludicrously apparent. For the snugly venerable Longfellow, this purplish tippler had been substituted—that

was all.

"And I really think I prefer it this

way," the girl reflected.

The man at last managed to get to his feet—gingerly, so as not to crunch any pink fingers under his heel. The little girls scrambled up, too, tossing their curls and quivering all over from sheer seething excess of glee. The restless, fitful gaiety of the mites seemed to set them apart from the human species; they appeared much more closely allied, in their daring movements, to some fevered feathery tribe. It's no wonder that we visualize sprites and

fairies as golden-pated children with

wings.

They piped down clamorously the man's tentative proposal of breakfast. "But darling, we want to play a game first!" It was indeed the children's hour

—with a vengeance.

The two elfin things were at the helm and the man was powerless to budge them a single inch. They put their dancing curls together for a hurried consultation; obviously they had determined that today's game should be of a delicious, unique variety. It proved to be all the most sated youngster could have desired.

After many false starts—cut short by a "No, Kitty, this would be better," or a "Wait, Mad, I know a nicer way," with more intense, whispered parley—the scheme was perfected. "Darling" was to sit on the porch-steps with his hat on; the girls were to take turns hurling their decrepit stuffed animal at this improvised target. The sport started off in brilliant fashion; it was an indisputable success from the very beginning.

With all the infernal love of repeating a good thing eternally that characterizes children and makes them such a plague to the nerves, the infantile contestants kept up the game. To Muriel, it seemed as if the frolic went on for hours. In the end, she was forced to rush into the house; had she witnessed one more toss of the stuffed pet she would have screamed aloud with vexa-

tion.

At the French-window leading into her bed-room, she paused and fixed a long and steady glance of appraisal on the children's belaboured victim. The grin on his face had deepened and deepened throughout the entertainment; it had lost now something of its first explosive aspect, had acquired a mellower serenity. It had become at present the smile of a man inconceivably, ineffably weary but at the same time happy even to silliness. It was quite probable that no debauch he'd ever been through had reduced him to such a state of utter fatigue.

III

MURIEL was by no means surprised when, a week later, the newspapers announced that Mr. Beale Hanley had brought suit against Hugh Talbot "for malicious and totally unprovoked assault and battery." The innocent victim's left eye had been dealt with in so brutal a manner that the sight would be permanently affected; the big sum demanded on that score would not be judged exorbitant by any righteous jury. The injury to the feelings of the drubbed gentleman accounted for the rest of the staggering amount named.

By this time, Muriel felt herself quite one of the Talbot family, though she hadn't spoken a word to any of them.

For one thing, she knew their history thoroughly—Hugh's divorce and subsequent scrapes had made him a picturesque character, to say the least. And Muriel's chamber-maid had contributed more than her share of anecdotes—how Mr. Talbot had a special grin that meant he was thinking of his two little daughters, how the Inn servants had hustled, under the master's supervision, to eliminate all signs of "that fearful fight" on the morning when the girls arrived from school, etc., etc.

Besides, Muriel had added a great deal to her previous knowledge of Talbot by watching curiously his dealings with his daughters. Whatever else he might be, there could be no doubt of his patient adoration for the mites under

his charge.

On the evening before the journals headlined Mr. Hanley's complaint, there had been a stormy session directly under Muriel's windows. Evidently Talbot had expected a row and, wishing to protect the exhausted slumbers of his offspring, had led the way to the porchsteps of Muriel's apartment Perhaps he realized that she'd already heard so much it wouldn't matter how much more reached her ears.

At any rate, Hanley, his legal adviser, Talbot and a fourth man—one of the two unidentified guests of the night of combat—lounged there beneath her,

smoked big cigars and loaded one another with muttered opprobrium. In this one respect at least they had respected her sensibilities: they were scrupulously careful not to raise their voices. Naturally, Muriel herself had no qualms of conscience, so far as straining her ears to a tense alertness went. She had a perfect right to make herself acquainted with every single word of the rau-

cous colloquy.

She hadn't succeeded in making out much of the discourse. A great deal that was essential to her complete understanding of the case vanished into the night; only the profanity and the lush epithets of abuse seemed to possess effective carrying-power. The correct distribution of these ornaments and gracenotes of the conversation among the four men had been for Muriel an interesting and illuminating study. Talbot's invectives had been by far the most numerous; his "second" in the verbal duel had followed closely at his heels.

Beale Hanley and his solicitor, on the other hand, had exercised a signal discretion. With decided shrewdness, Muriel had soon reflected that Talbot must be aware his case was wabbly. He'd resolved to fight with all the grim force there was in him; he had his back squarely to the wall and, in his swaggering defiance, in his knowledge that the odds were overwhelmingly against him, he was crying down his treacherous fears. He would give no quarter—that was manifest.

Muriel had caught more than once the suave voice of the lawyer suggesting "a gentlemanly settlement out of the courts"; a furious growl from Talbot had greeted the proposal every time: "Take it to court, G—d d—n you; I'm—" and the rest would be lost. Yes, there could be but one explanation of the business; the spindle-legged one was wonderfully sure of his ground and Talbot was quite conscious that his was a hopeless cause.

Left alone at last with his second, Talbot had for a time mouthed desultory imprecations at the retreating backs of his enemies. Then he had lapsed into silence. Muriel could hear the crunch of the gravel under his feet as he paced up and down; at regular intervals, a shower of pebbles would patter smartly against her porch—evidently, under the stress of his emotion, the poor fellow would stop in his tracks and impotently kick the small stones of the driveway in every direction.

His companion broke the racking

pause at length.

"I say, Hugh, why not settle the dirty business out of court? Wouldn't that be the pat solution?"

Talbot's reply was so distinct that every word of it reached Muriel.

"Oh, I don't care a damn about Beale and his suit. Let him haul it into the blooming limelight if he likes. It's already got into some of the newspapers. That'll be enough for my wife; choking the thing off now won't do any good. She's been waiting for the right moment; she'll pounce—see if she doesn't—"

Talbot's surmise had been correct; two days after Hanley's official threat of a suit had found its way into print, Mrs. Mary Scott Talbot's lawyers published a statement to the effect that their client was planning an immediate action against her former husband. The nature of the charge would be that by his actions Hugh Talbot had proved himself an unfit person to be intrusted with the upbringing of his young daughters. Certainly the afflicted Mary had picked for her attack the vulnerable spot the armour of her erstwhile mate.

Mrs. Mary Scott Talbot's troubles were matters of common knowledge.

Muriel had never met the woman but for years had been listening to accounts of her misfortunes. She was the sort that everybody pitied and yet somehow disliked. Conservative, outlandishly virtuous, forever ailing in body or mind or spirit, the unfortunate creature had always loathed publicity. The strange thing about her had been that her unswerving hatred of her husband had driven her into glaring notoriety again and again. The insane determina-

tion to wound him and spatter him with mud had brought her out of her cloistral retirement with the greatest regularity. Sometimes, when her strength was at a low ebb, she would simply make, as her comment on his latest scrape, a tremendous gift to some Orphan Asylum or Maternity Hospital; at other times, conquering her timidity, she would creep out into the world to do battle with him in the courts on some

absurd pretext.

Whether she won or lost, the effort would result in a nervous break-down. That she merited pity nobody could deny. She was more than half-crazed, of course; moreover, her married life had been a crushing disaster. How far her dreadful disposition had been responsible for Hugh's celebrated acts of unfaithfulness will forever remain an unsolved problem. At any rate, the husband had deceived her; that in itself—whatever the extenuating circumstances—had been a blow of the utmost cruelty to the madly pious, incredibly upright Mary.

She was a zealot—that was what it eame down to every time. Hers was the martyr's crown and equally hers were the fanatic's wolvish fangs. So it was that genuine sympathy and revulsion mingled in people's attitude towards the woman; in comparison, Hugh's brawls and rows and drunken excesses appeared like inoffensive foibles. One disapproved of Hugh and was fond of him; one realized Mary's saintly qualities and detested her. At least, that was the way Muriel felt; and everyone she had ever talked with on the subject had

agreed with her.

Naturally, no one had hoped to fathom Mary's motives at the time of her divorce; it was simply beyond comprehension—her refusal to take the children. There had been tentative conjectures: perhaps she'd suspected that infants begotten by Hugh were damned forthwith and she might as well wash her hands of them with all speed; perhaps, in her strange mystical way, she thought of maternity as a taint and of the tangible proofs of it as so many thorns in her already over-macerated flesh.

Then again, fiend that she was in whatever concerned Hugh, she might simply have reserved the children as a trump-card up her sleeve, letting him have all the joy of possession until the supreme moment for his discomfiture should arise. Then it would be Mary's part to shake out her ace on the table.

Well—there could be no doubt at present. Mary's winning card lay face-

up for all the world to see.

#### IV

If the younger child hadn't suddenly given the first croupy warnings of imminent whooping-cough, Muriel would in all probability never have interfered. It was her last day at the Inn.

Being by nature averse to the confused tumult of packing, she had left everything to her maid and taken refuge on her balcony. Thus, during all the hours of daylight she was a silent witness of Hugh Talbot's paternal solicitude. Kitty was feverish and fretful. Of course, the possession of a cough big enough and hoarse enough to penetrate hundreds of feet gave the child immense satisfaction; her every gesture warned the onlooker that she was by way of becoming a terrific, rip-roaring invalid.

Still, for all her pride, the little thing was miserably ill. She was cross as the devil, too. With her father and sister and nurse at her elbow, she lorded it over the Talbot balcony. They played hundreds of games; each new attempt at diversion would soon bore the child and she'd burst into petulant tears. "Darling's" antics seemed stale and unprofitable. Only in elaborate teaparties did Kitty take any true delight.

Muriel had soon lost count of the number of times the table was set for festivities. The day must have been a fiendish ordeal for the indulgent father. Since Madeleine had no symptoms of disease, she chafed at these sick-room tactics. Before long, every time Kitty saw fit to weep, Madeleine joined her. The nurse, too, turned ugly and could be heard muttering darkly about the efficacy of "a good spanking" in cases

of temper.

Hugh ignored her as long as he could, then dismissed her in all gentleness. For the remainder of the day, he stuck it out unaided. His guttural rumblings never once took on an acrid quality; his adoring grin never once flickered to its extinction.

"Upon my word, the man's an angel,"

Muriel commented repeatedly.

She was to leave at nine in the evening. She dined early and eight o'clock found her ready for departure. The last hour threatened to drag to an interminable length. It was the very moment for mischievous thoughts to come tumbing into one's head.

All at once, Muriel surprised herself in the act of visualizing Kitty's return to her mother. The vision evoked was

a dreary one.

If the child had been hale and hearty, it wouldn't have been so bad; children are unscrupulous, fickle little things. But the picture of Kitty's attempts to adapt herself in the midst of her whooping-paroxysms was downright intolerable. Mary would have no patience; her treatment would be a sickening mixture of syrupy medicines and lectures on Christian endurance!

Inspiration came in a blinding flash. Before she was fully aware of what she was doing, Muriel had drawn off her

gloves.

The next moment, she was sitting at

the writing-desk.

The letter that she wrote to Mrs. Talbot, in care of her lawyers, was dashed off at white heat:

"My dear Mrs. Talbot," it ran, "I come before you with sterling credentials, as it were. My aunt, Miss Mathers, serves with you on the Executive Committee of St. Margaret's Maternity Hospital. My uncle, Townsend Shipman, is President of the Board of Trustees of the St. Francis

Free Milk Fund. So you see, I hope, that my interest is genuine and unprejudiced. For the past few weeks I have occupied the apartment next to Mr. Hugh Talbot's at this Inn. Needless to say, I am not acquainted with him. It was my misfortune, however, on the night he attacked Mr. Hanley. to be an involuntary sharer in all that passed. The partitions are so thin that every word reached me. As I think the matter over now, I realize that my situation, during the quarrel, was such as to make me, strangely enough, a help to you. The statement on Mr. Hanley's part that provoked the attack was a direct insult to you, Mrs. Tabot. I shall not repeat it here. Mr. Talbot resented the words and became swayed by his anger. I heard enough, on that night, to convince me that in the end these two men will settle their difference out of court. Should you press your justifiable suit, however, I am afraid the truth would come out in full. That could only be a torture to you. Moreover, bring-ing to light as it would the sole occasion when Mr. Talbot acted from charitable motives, it would present him to the public in a rôle that is not rightfully his. Forgive me, Mrs. Talbot, for taking this perhaps unwarranted liberty. My sense of fitness and decency would not permit me to remain silent.

"Yours sincerely, Muriel Ship-

man."

With feverish haste, Muriel copied this missive. At the top, she scrawled,

"Duplicate of letter sent to Mrs. Talbot. I have watched you and the children; you are too charming a trio to be torn apart. Do settle with Hanley privately. It's the sensible course, I think."

Fifteen minutes later, on her way to the motor, Muriel dropped two envelopes into the post-box at the door. One was addressed to Mrs. Mary Scott Talbot, the other to Hugh Talbot, Esq. V

For two months Muriel scanned the papers nervously and found nothing even remotely connected with the affairs of Hugh Talbot. So her disgraceful scheme had worked!

In New York during the autumn, her motor was caught one day in a traffic-

jam

Muriel, idly surveying the people trapped with her for the moment, at length realized that a man in a nearby automobile had swept off his hat and was focussing on her an immense grin. This time she returned his salute with frank good-fellowship. The two little girls beside him, each clinging to an arm, waved their free hands prettily in Muriel's direction; it was obvious that anyone whom "Darling" saw fit to greet merited an enthusiastic welcome from "Darling's" daughters. Just as Muriel was glancing away, she noted with a start of anxiety that Hugh's cheeks had

begun to puff out and to change in hue

from purple to black.

Her eyes widened with terror as, gasping and choking, he lurched forward in his seat. Kitty and Mad, however, were by no means alarmed; they proceeded to pat the back of their convulsed parent politely but without great conviction.

Then Muriel understood; "Darling" was a victim of whooping-cough. The children were gentle and sympathetic; but the ailment was so old a story that they really couldn't act as if they thought it impressive.

Fortified by this glimpse, Muriel could reflect with satisfaction on her swift plunge into other people's affairs.

"But the perversity of it," she yet mused with an ironic smile. "He's a rake and a roue and a rounder; and Mary's a paragon of the sterner virtues!"

Well—that was beside the point. Hugh was a gem of paternity and that alone mattered.



## I Will Go Back

By Clinton Scollard

I WILL go back unto the Land of Dreams, And ways untrodden long; I will go back unto the Land of Dreams Which is the Land of Song.

And you, my love, shall guide me on the way,
For only you can tell
Where shine with gold beneath the golden day
The fields of asphodel.

And there together we shall never grow
Weary of wandering;
And oh the unending joy that we shall know,
And how our hearts will sing!



# In the Name of the Law

By Samuel Hellman

THEY were climbers with no well placed friends and little income. She sued for divorce on the ground of cruelty and asked for alimony of \$1,000 a month, claiming that her husband had an income of \$50,000 a year. The suit gave them wide prominence.

She gained sympathy in the high places and he financial standing.

Then the suit was quietly dropped.



## The Goddess

By Charles T. Ryder

SHE glimmers by the waters in the dawn, Her beauty lingers when the light is gone, Over the world on every wind that blows Her kisses float like petals from a rose.

She is the dew of earth, the wine, the fire, She is the goal of wisdom and desire, She is the cause, the boon, the balm, of strife, The only magic at the heart of life.



IN a love affair what a man is jealous of is his successor; a woman, of her predecessor.



WOMEN are moths and men, fur coats.



# The Last Picture

By Paul Hervey Fox

I

RANHAM felt that he had every right to be complacent. He often felt that way. Sometimes he urged the mood into life by directed thinking.

The large, softly-throbbing car rolled him away from luncheon at one of his clubs, where he managed a table to himself. His eyes gazed with a stolid satisfaction at the brisk chauffeur in front, at the sleek Japanese servant at his side, at the crowded street with the faces, faces, faces of seeking and of worry and despair. Yes, Branham told himself that he had done well.

He was fifty-five years old, and by his doctor's reckoning would see seventy-five. He had fortified an excellent constitution by an eternal watchfulness of his system. Should one drink water with one's meals? Should one use hot milk rather than cream in one's coffee? Shoud one use coffee at all? To questions like these Branham gave a concentration deliberate and solemn.

He was not unlikable, this rather florid, selfish man of fifty-five. could be good company when he desired. He had intelligent eyes, a pleasant hu-

mour, and a large assurance.

Branham had nothing to do except to amuse himself; and he liked to amuse himself. A fancy had come over him to visit a small lodge of his in the mountains which he had not seen for upwards of three years. He had sent a telegram to the farmer who acted as caretaker, and with everything required, stored in packing-cases, was on his way.

Towards four in the afternoon the big car bounded up the slope of a hill-

side over a bad, dangerous road, and was lost to view in the crowded pine It swept around a private drive and drew up before the doors of a compactly designed structure that had the air of a millionaire's shooting-box.

Branham wandered about, reviewing the appointments of the small building with a deep enjoyment. The walls were flanked with books in handsome bindings; over the floors were soft, rich rugs of golden tints that sang to the eye; the tobacco cabinet in the corner had preserved its charges perfectly; the medicine chest in the bathroom lacked noth-

Branham fingered a favourite toothpaste lovingly. Dr. McCorkle had recommended it as the very best. Branham wondered skeptically if it really were the best. He was not sure. But that shaving cream that came from Paris, he was sure there. Very few people had a shaving cream like that!

The chauffeur was unloading supplies from the car. Tanna, the Jap boy, stood deferentially in the doorway with his head held at an angle of inquiry. Branham hesitated lovingly over a choice between iced tea with a squeeze of lime in it and some tall gin drink with ice and soda. He had been very careful at luncheon, he remembered, and he decided that he was entitled to the latter selection.

As, a little later, he sat in a deep chair in the round tower that, invisible itself, yet gave a view above the tangled shrubbery of a countryside, green, soothing, infinitely peaceful in the afternoon sun, Branham recurred again to his dominant thought. How clever he

had been! Or, if not that, how superior at least to the blind mass of men who had lost out through their too ready love for a woman, their faith in a man, their faith in a creed, in a colt, in a pre-

posterous gamble.

He sipped his cool drink again, and his arm, circling in a gesture, as he put down the glass, struck the knob of a Renaissance table. He pulled at it with a vague curiosity, and a drawer slid out with a creak. Branham picked out of the dust one of those plump, leather-bound cases hinged with heavy brass that are familiar to American households as the family album.

Smiling, he began to turn the pages, visualizing, with the photographs serving only as aids, the faces of his father, of his mother, of random aunts and cousins and forgotten connections. At the very end of the volume he came upon four portraits of himself, the first that of a boy of nineteen, the last that

of a man of thirty-three.

He turned to the first photograph of the group, with the sober, intent face, the curious costume, the hair lanky and straight, and the bold, innocent gaze. Yet in the eyes even then, there seemed some trace of that shrewd, direct understanding which had bought him what he wanted. Nineteen years old; thirty-six years ago!

He had been at college then, yes, he remembered well, that was the year he had chummed with Ted Holbrooke until Ted had come to grief. He could see again their room in the freshman dormitory, and feel again the thrill of that stormy night when Ted had fired

his spirit with his words.

II

It was merely an episode, and Branham remembered it in three or four

pictures.

What was the man's name—Murchison? Murchison, at any rate, was a freshman mathematics instructor. He was a thin, stooping man with a bad mouth. In the first semester he had passed only two or three of an entire class, and those unjustly.

His power was absolute, the power of a college professor over his own students, a thing autocratic and without reversal. Once Murchison had dropped a boy from the course at a careless whim; he delighted in all sorts of petty, malicious practices.

Something, perhaps, would have been done about the matter, had Ted Holbrooke, with his bright blue eyes and funny red hair, not taken the law into

his own hands.

Marks had been posted mockingly upon a bulletin in the early afternoon, and that night Ted and a few others had gathered in Branham's room to talk

things out.

"We've got to get rid of him!" Ted cried. "My father used to talk about avoiding servility and silence. Well, I'm going to. We've got to protest in a way they'll never forget. We'll hold a meeting of the whole class and go on strike! We can swing the engineers all right, and, anyway, the fellows who don't take Murchison in the course will join through sympathy. Are you with me?"

He was standing up at the time, a figure very intense, his eyes burning, his voice alive with the high enthusiasm of

the rebel, of the born fighter.

Branham was among those who shouted out an assurance. He was stirred, his blood moved rapidly. He told himself this was a magnificent hour. Then, as they filed excitedly from the room out into the campus to spread the flame, he went into a corner for a cap. When he reached the doorway, he could hear the voices in the lower corridor, high-pitched, yet blending together into the confused, sullen sound of a mob.

Branham suddenly hesitated. In that instant he had a realization of the dangerous folly of Ted's plan. And if he, too, joined, he would be one of the leaders; he was at least no man for halfway measures. In the end he whistled queerly, threw his cap into the corner again, and went to his desk.

Later, he heard what happened that night; how Ted Holbrooke and a handful of others had gathered a hundred boys or more. They had marched up to the President's house, and halted before the windows, howling delightedly:

"Down with Murchison! Down with

Murchison!"

Then the door opened, and Ted Holbrooke and three of his lieutenants went inside.

And the next morning, Branham remembered the wide semi-circle of faces in the chapel, and the President's suave,

cultured voice:

"In view of an unpardonable demonstration last evening, it has been decided that the following men shall be expelled from this college: Messrs. Edward Holbrooke, George G. Ryan, Arthur William Grieves . . . "

Branham had drawn in his breath sharply at that announcement. His instinct had been true; he had been saved

from a blunder.

That afternoon Holbrooke came to his room to say good-bye. He was cocky and jaunty, and spoke of a wide, colourful variety of futures with a lightheartedness that was at times a little tremulous. Branham went into the hall for a moment, and when he returned, saw Ted Holbrooke with his head flung across his arms on the desk, crying like a girl.

Ted lifted his blurred eyes.

"Oh, damn!" he said in self-assertive masculinity. "Oh, damn, what an ass I must seem to you! It's just my father. This was his college, you know. He'll take it so rottenly. Not that he'll say anything. But he wanted me to do all the things that he did, and was so anxious. . . . "

Branham stared hard. He was aware vaguely of the pain that Ted was suffering. He thought again of his own close escape. Pain! It was necessary to avoid that. Poor Ted! He must be hit

hard to cry like a baby.

Thus had Branham seen the fruits of rebellion for the sake of justice. What matter if the hated Murchison did depart that year and the faculty was more particular henceforth in selecting instructors? It was necessary, first of all, to protect oneself, wasn't it? And right and wrong were queer things, hard to distinguish at times. It was bet-

ter to play safe.

In due course Branham became manager of the football team, and President of the Junior Cass, and his fame in the college survived for almost two reun-

ions after his graduation.

Across a bridge of thirty-six years, Branham, the successful man of affairs, came back to the flattering present. He turned the page of the album, and his attention fell upon the portrait of a young man of twenty-four with a somewhat serious expression and eyes that told that the lesson of compromise was by now ably learned.

#### III

AT twenty-four, Branham had filled, inconspicuously enough, the position of a bond salesman. In those days he lived in New York in what was then uptown, sharing a small apartment with a man named John Long, whom he had known

vaguely in college.

Long was a grave young man with a melancholy face but a good-humoured, sympathetic mouth. He and Branham had tastes in common. Long loved to hammer copper and brass, and make beautiful cups and simple, handsome ornaments out of silver and inexpensive stones. He was always saving up painfully to buy some new gas-torch, some new implement.

Branham's taste was of a more inventive order. He loved presses and woodcuts, and had a singular gift for the details of lithography. He liked to smoke his pipe and listen to Long, when the latter, at times wildly rhetorical, pictured a future in which his and Branham's clerkship should be sundered, and they would set up in a common crafts-

manship.

He had come home one evening to find Long waiting for him with a manner that spoke of a laboured repression. Over dinner in a nearby dingy restaurant, Long told his news. He had secured backing for his hopes in the form of an unofficial partner, a man who

S. S.-Dec.-5

loved fine things for their own sake and wished to pose as a patron. This man had put a farm of his in New Jersey at Long's disposal, offered him three good workmen as assistants and stood ready

to furnish funds and publicity.

"It's our chance," said Long in his quick, whispery voice. "It's come as I said it would. Nick, old man, we're made. Of course it doesn't mean riches or anything of that sort. And he's not very persistent, this chap. He's likely enough the sort to back on us when he gets tired of the whim. But we can make our start!"

"Jingoes!" said Branham. "It-it's

great!"

He lit a cigarette and clenched his fist. Here was the opportunity to work

at what he loved.

Then he made an odd remark. It came out so unexpectedly that he himself was astonished. For he had not even thought of hesitating. Yet now he

said:

"I think I'll take a walk, John, before deciding. If you don't mind, I want to—I want to think this thing

over."

He took a very long walk. He was hesitating again, weighing the emotional desire with what life had taught him invariably resulted from a fulfilled emotion. His bond salesmanship had grown hateful; and there seemed nothing ahead, no future, no prospects, not anything. And yet if he only waited, something would turn up, he would find his opportunity. If he joined forces with Long, such and such a thing would be his career. If he didn't—?

His attention alighted upon the entrance of a smart restaurant he was passing. He had dined sparingly out of a required economy. He thought irrelevantly that it would be wonderful to order as he liked, to dine with some charming woman in a costly gown with pearls at her delicate throat, and then to the play, and afterwards drive home in a

hansom himself.

A crowded trolley, filled with humdrum folk, banged past. Branham gritted his teeth in a sudden resolve. He wanted the respect of all these people, and the pleasant things they had to offer, more than he wanted his own respect. He laughed softly to himself. He would be clear-headed. He would put aside this ensnaring illusion.

"I think I'll stay where I am," he told his friend later, when he came in. "I think I'll look around a little more,

John."

"I—I see," answered Long unsteadily in the darkness of the apartment cor-

ridor.

Looking back now over time, Branham was aware that he had made no mistake. It was Long who had done that. He had met him casually only a few months ago, stopping his machine to call to the rather shabby figure on the pavement.

A man of his own age, with a tired, kindly face, who toiled at small orders for obscure silversmiths—that was Long. And the most pitiful part of it was that Long did not seem to realize

his own pathos.

With a little smile Branham turned the page of the album. Before him was the likeness of a man of twenty-eight, already growing in assurance, with a hard, determined line about his mouth, very evidently a force to be reckoned with. Twenty-eight years old; it was then when he had known Richie Curtis, when he had known Stella Norreys!

#### IV

HE saw himself again as he drove over the forest road on that night when brooding clouds had gathered in the west. He was wearing a round bowler hat, and a thick white stock. Recalling that costume, which the sweep of fashion had seemed to make so queer, so amusing, he felt as if the things that had happened then had happened in an age remote and artificial. And yet—this little memory was, of all his memories, the most vivid.

It was a rendezvous, of course, and he, the young man with the bowler hat, told himself that tonight, down by the boathouse on the water, he would take Stella Norreys in his arms, and ask her to share his life, his hopes.

And, thinking of these hopes, his

brow grew frowning.

Two years before he had picked his chance, and entered, humbly enough, a small transportation company which, with a few barges, freighted coal up and down the canals. Branham saw his way clear to a long grasp and power if only he could secure the capital to buy a con-

trolling interest.

A vacation, after a hard year, had thrown him into a meeting with the girl called Stella Norreys. Her gentleness, her innate dignity, put her for him above and apart. She was as unsophisticated as a little child; he could read her actions like a book; and he knew that his accounts of the merciless struggles of business and of the glitter of life in the sprawling town with its hotels, its palaces, its theaters, and its restaurants where money was tossed about like dust, where men killed each other upon a pretext (or so the newspapers said), where there was perpetual excitement, fear, and a hectic happiness, were to her as full of thrill and mystery as the Arabian Nights.

Stella had a lover, though he never spoke that word, when Branham found her in that vacation interlude. Young Richie Curtis, with his remarkably clearcut face and tumbled black hair, was for her nothing more than a strange-tem-

pered diffident comrade.

The horse, a mettled one, pounded on over dead leaves, and presently Branham dismounted, and tied him to a sapling. He advanced across the path that led downwards to the lake, and saw her standing there, a brooding figure in white, part of the moonlight mood.

Branham stepped cautiously, and when at last she whirled at the sound of his approach, he was standing close to her, a bulk of black shadow. And for a time neither of them spoke.

Then he asked her half-teasingly, half jealously, if she were not thinking of

Richie Curtis.

"Oh, no," she said in a startled, clear voice. "He was cruel and mean and

said things about you. And I grew angry. And then he went away. That was two days ago."

Her tones ended upon an accent of wonder, as if, unconscious still of her power, she was surprised that Richie

Curtis had actually gone.

Branhan took one stride forward, and with arms tight about her, kissed her lips, her throat. He could feel her trembling, hear her heart beating tumultuously. The scent of her hair, the warm, fragrant scent of her body was in his nostrils.

"Stella!" he murmured in a lover's voice. "Stella!" And helplessly, he repeated the syllables of her name over

and over.

He loved her more than he might ever love anyone else, he knew that beyond a doubt. This was no mere summer mood, a thing of sentiment and evanescent prettiness. It was his passion.

Then in that instant of flying reflections, a sweat came out upon his forehead. He felt a ridiculously large drop, like dew, roll down his nose. Would she be able to sit at his table and play the hostess to the large, smart gatherings of powerful people whom he intended to be his associates? Would she hamper him in his struggle for that association?

He must have capital! Where might he get it if not through marriage? There

was a woman . . .

He realized now that secretly these thoughts had been in his heart all the while, even as he had been riding here, filling him subconsciously with a bitter-sweet pang of regret. In that instant he made his decision; he cast down his love by one tearing effort, and in a kind of anguish murmured:

"Stella, I'm going away. You're never going to see me any more. You

-young Curtis-I-"

He halted, hearing her fluttering voice asking: "Why? How have I made you angry?" and feeling that the strength was ebbing smoothly from him, that he was surrendering to her soft flesh, to those emotions that he hated, that he

loved and hated, he turned abruptly from her, and stumbled headlong

through the woods.

He strove to beat down the disturbance in his mind, the ache, the ache in his heart. Then he said aloud in the darkness like a man in an operation without anesthetic:

"It will be over soon."

The storm which had threatened all day crumbled at last. The sky was split with dizzy fangs, and thunder rolled boomingly across the mountains as the rain came down, driven before a furious wind. Nature was melodramatic that night, and, as he lashed his horse ahead through the black woods, the young man in the bowler hat found some faint consolation in that attunement to his mood.

Branham, the man of fifty-five, no longer the lover, stirred in his chair. His memories hurt him a little, but looking back, he saw how handsomely he had been compensated for his renunciation. It had not been long after that that he met the woman he married. Her fortune and his brains had rolled the transportation company to high tide of prosperity, had engulfed with it great mines, and steel corporations, and vast analagous holdings.

His wife had risen to an important place in metropolitan society; her dinners were famous; she knew how to dress superbly. Yes, she did him credit, Branham reflected, and if she had a few discreet romances, well, for his part, he had lived his own life, too. She had not wanted children, and there, Branham, after a momentary reluc-

tance, had concurred.

He heard later that Richie Curtis had married Stella, and heard as well that he had come to nothing. He remembered that someone had told him that they had had two children and both had been lost in a dreadful accident. Poor Stella! Poor, charming child!

He swung the album open to the last picture, and a brief memory floated into his mind, as he gazed at the cautious, knowing face of a man of the world, a man of thirty-three, steadily climbing to

higher places, unthwarted, unhindered, by any digression from one inviolable purpose.

V

And the thing that he remembered at thirty-three was the time that Frank Parkinson had come in late one evening in the new house Branham had built himself in Madison Avenue, and told him that he had enlisted for the Spanish American war.

For the last few days the country had been tense and feverish, and the stockmarket had grown giddy. Then, like flame, the President's proclamation, calling for volunteers, had scorched the land.

And Parkinson, well over thirty, Parkinson, as shrewd, as successful as Branham, had succumbed to that call and enlisted.

He spoke in nervous, jerky sentences, and Branham, leaning forward, catching the infection, could hear, like an accompaniment, far away across the city streets, a band playing a delirious music. War and the march of men! Branham's pulses were pounding. Yes, he, too, would go. Confused thoughts of patriotism, courage, and a noble death flooded his mind so that he hardly heard what Parkinson was telling him.

Then, suddenly, Parkinson said even-

'And you—why don't you come along? Oh, man, how can you help

The monster reared, and Branham, in a flash of vision that saw dreary, monotonous concentration camps, the ironies of a false sacrifice, the cripplings, the pain, the sordid, stale bitterness that was the truth of war, smote it back, and for the last time.

As he mumbled hoarsely some unintelligible words about his wife, his business, his higher duty, he knew he need have no further fear from that source whereby men go down to ruin. He was free for all time from the misadventures of emotion.

It was only a few months later that Parkinson died of a fever in a southern port, and Branham saw that once more he had been wise. He, of course, might have escaped, but at the best it was a gamble in which one stood noth-

ing to win, even if successful.

Now he got up quickly, and closed the album, shutting it like a door upon his memories. Poor devils! he was sorry for all of them. Ted Holbrooke, the rebel; John Long, the idealist; Richie Curtis, the lover: Frank Parkinson, the patriot-how sadly they all had blundered! Each man had, perhaps, avoided several such pitfalls, only to be lured to destruction by one of them. And he, Nicholas Branham, had avoided all of them, had surveyed life with a cold, analytical intelligence, had robbed it of its mystery, tricked it of the pain it had to offer, made it do his will.

He stared from the veranda of the tower down the slope of brush and saplings at the brown, country road. In the exultation of his mood, he murmured to himself in an accent of mingled vanity

and triumph:

"Cheated! Cheated!"

Yes, he had cheated life; if only the others knew how clever, how supremely clever he had been. He continued to peer down absently upon the highway. And, as he stood there something happened.

VI

A FLIMSY, cheap car put-putted along roadway. Branham, yawning, watched it idly through his curtains of foliage, as it bounced over the rough road. The next instant there was a sharp, crashing noise, a blending of ominous sounds: breaking glass, a woman's frightened cry, and the ripping of brushwood upon the cliff side. ensued immediately a profound silence that, in its contrast, made the swift incident appear unreal.

Branham leaned over the railing and stared. The car had plunged out of a rut, lost balance on the crumbling road-bed, and gone down the steep declivity that rose in a sheer face from

the rocky trout brook.

Branham hated pain, even in others.

His desire was now to command someone, or to hire someone, if only he himself could get away quickly, out of sight and hearing. But Mr. Higgins, the farmer, was in his fields, and the chauffeur had motored the Japanese boy into town to purchase some forgotten essentials.

Branham cursed, then wondered if he would dare to pretend that he had heard nothing until his servants came back. But his imagination did not permit him such a course, and with a sick feeling stealing over him, he descended the

The car lay twisted and awry beside a tree-trunk in the midst of chaotic scatterings. At one side lay a man, face downward. Over him stood a slender. elderly woman, tugging at the body with a futile grasp. It was the way she held her head that first reminded Branham, that and a certain characteristic movement of the eyelids. Some of the blood left his face, he was surprised, irritated even, at the realization of how deeply he was moved.

"Stella!" he said.

Her eyes fell upon him with the dim recognition of a person who awakens from sleep. She gave no sign.

"Help me, help me to lift him! Is there a house here? I must get a doc-

tor immediately."

In some vague way Branham felt slighted. Then he told himself that her unaffected indifference at their meeting was a thing entirely natural. Affronted with this accident, she could hardly be expected to act normally.

He bent and examined the man-Richie Curtis, an old, almost gray Richie Curtis, Branham noted in that

flash.

His temple carried a big, blue bruise, and one of his wrists was flung back at a grotesque angle. He was unconscious,

but he breathed.

Branham, loathing this close association with pain, lifted him laboriously, with his hands clutching the armpits. The woman, her breath coming jerkily, staggered beneath the weight of his ankles.

That journey to the farmer's house seemed to Branham like a memory from delirium. Unaccustomed to the effort, and with muscles grown soft and fat, he stumbled backwards up the hillside. Fantastic thoughts crowded into his brain. He had a wild instant in which he wondered if he might not buy God to do this service for him . . .

They laid Richie Curtis down at last upon Mr. Higgins' bed, and a child ran to tell the farmer. He appeared, ruddy and bewildered, almost immediately, and Branham dispatched him for the doctor who lived, luckily, not far away. In the interim before the latter's arrival, he busied himself with trivial concerns. He found himself carrying a pillow from the bedroom to the kitchen and then back again. He was conscious of a dazed sensation, as if a protective abstraction had settled upon

The doctor's pronouncement was indefinite. A bone or two broken was the superficial verdict, but the continued coma might mean some internal hemor-The patient must be watched constantly through the night, and in the morning, if no change occurred, be driven to the nearest hospital for a

specialist's examination.

After he had gone, Branham still lingered in the low-ceilinged, musty room. Out in the kitchen the farmer and his wife were exchanging stupid monosyllables upon the event. chair by the fireside, peering with an unrelaxed attention at the body of the sick man, sat the woman whom Branham had once loved.

He surveyed her there with a critical vision. He observed the worn blue traveling-dress, bespeaking, if not poverty, at least limited means, the tired grave face, aging far too early, and the eyes intense still, and still mysterious.

She was no longer a desirable woman, but Branham, gazing at those features, re-created the picture of his ideal, and saw, too, something of what his life might have been like had he married her. His glance passed on to the lined,

rather weak face of the man on the

bed. Then Branham said in a low voice: "Stella, it's queer the way we've met

again . . . like this . . . isn't it?"

She turned with a startled air as if she had been unconscious of his pres-

"Yes," she murmured vaguely, and her attention returned to her husband.

"You know I live here, I have a place next door," Branham continued in a voice somewhat louder.

"Have you? I—yes—Oh, do

think he will get better?"

Perfunctory syllables had been followed by an exclamation, directed not to Branham, directed not to anyone, in a voice of love and fear.

Then suddenly Branham saw the truth. She was not interested in where or how he existed, or to what pitch he had come. Yet over this shabby, rather fatuous man, who had not even been able to secure for her any of the good things of life, she hovered with an anxiety that was torture.

Branham got up stiffly. His heart seemed to hurt him. He went out of that room, out of that house, and over the crest of the hill to his own. Clouds. banking in the west, veiled a slow, dull sunset. Branham stepped abstractedly into his splendid living-room with the wide hearth, the glowing pictures, the old books. Already they were obscured by the falling twilight.

He felt curiously lonely, and the walls mocked him. There was no friendly voice, no hand to touch, no smile for greeting. God! was he becoming a sentimentalist as cheap as a mountebank in a vaudeville perform-

ance?

He whirled about as if confronting some animate force, and thinking still of the silent man on the bed, of the woman bending above him, Branham said suddenly aloud to these walls:

"Who would do as much for me?" The chauffeur and the Japanese boy had not returned, and Branham, knowing it, yet called out their names, that he might hear the sound of his own voice. In imagination he could visualize the Jap, inscrutable, smiling, polite, bowing

in the doorway, and waiting to hear what he would care to eat or drink. To eat or drink! Was that all he could command?

A ridiculous song, a jingle about "what money can't buy" danced into his mind. Ridiculous—the creed of fools and silly women! There were streets in New York where he, Branham, was recognized by every twentieth man, where his salutation in return conferred a subtle favour. There were clubs and associations that were proud to place him at the speakers' table on banquet nights. And yet—and yet—he was lonely.

It occurred to him that he was growing old. And he halted to ponder what he had gotten out of life after all. Had he gained anything save material success, and a vain sense of petty victories? Had he ever really tasted the sweetness of one, full, satisfying impulse?

In that instant, Branham, old and lonely, saw what must have been in the

heart of Ted Holbrooke when he led his disastrous rebellion, in the heart of John Long in his quiet workshop, in the heart of Parkinson as he lay dying like a rat of a vile fever, in the heart of the man and the woman in the house, over there, next door.

To put aside a growing sense of horror, he walked over quickly and touched the electric switch. It failed to operate. Light, he must have light! He struck a match and held it with shaky fingers to a candle above the hearth. Near by, on the wall, a slim, tall mirror caught the reflection of the spade of flame, and sent back the man's likeness, a thing of sinister gleams and shadows.

And staring at that, the last picture of all, with the selfish eyes, the selfish mouth, the selfish miserable face, Branham put up his hand in a gesture desperate and forlorn. From his lips came a broken mutter of sound:

"Cheated! Cheated!"



THERE are two kinds of parents. Those who get drunk to screw up courage enough to lick their children, and those who lick their children to screw up courage enough to get drunk.



HE hinted at scandals in her circle of friends. In order to get all of the details she married him.



A MAN'S views become broader as he grows older. So do his jokes.



## Lullaby Fear

By Mary Carolyn Davies

THREE mothers rocked their babes to sleep—
"Sleep!" they sang; and "My little one, sleep!"

"Sleep, sleep," sang one of the three; And did not know he would grow to be The dark-browed thief on the left-hand tree.

"Sleep, sleep!" sang one of the three; And did not know he would grow to be The bearded thief on the right-hand tree.

"Sleep, sleep," sang one of the three; And did not know he would grow to be The Christ, the Christ, on the gallows tree.

And over the world tonight are three Mothers whose three babes sleep at their knee. Two will steal and one will feel The wound in his side not heaven can heal!

God grant that it be not you nor I As we croon tonight a lullaby, Who clutch and kiss and rock on our knee Thieves or a Christ for the gallows tree!



THE prejudices of man come from the mind and are easy to overcome; the prejudices of woman come from the heart, and no one has ever succeeded in overcoming them.



A UDIENCE: the people who heard the joke before.



## Gentlemen All

[A One-Act Play]

By R. A. Allen

CHARACTERS IN ORDER OF APPEARANCE

SEBASTIAN
CAPTAIN MYGAGE
McCoy

SCENE:—The waiting-room at Dunboyle Station, which is the junction for Ballymoony. A bare, dirty room, with a door and a window giving onto the platform, which is behind the back wall. On the left there is a fireplace with no fire in it, although it is December and cold at that. For furniture there is a bare, rickety deal table, with a chair at it, and also another chair near the fireplace. Dunboyle Station is very dreary, with little activity, for there are only three trains there during the day: one from Dublin, one to Dublin and a third coming from Ballymoony returns back again.

(Seated on the chair at the table, Sebastian is playing patience with himself. He is a young man, rather tall, of willowy appearance, looking like one addicted to the composition of unsuccessful minor poetry. He is wearing an overcoat. Sebastian is obviously very downhearted and inclined to be nervous; however, he perseveres despairingly with his patience. His suit-case lies on the floor near him.)

(Presently another depressed man of military appearance saunters dejectedly into the room, carrying with him a suitcase. This is Captain Mygage. He is a few years older than Sebastian, say about thirty; he, too, is wearing an overcoat. Captain Mygage sits down on a chair, drops his suit-case, sighs hopelessly, putting his hands in his pockets and staring at the fireplace. He is cold as well as depressed.)

(Neither speaks, but both give an im-

pression of profound gloom. Now and then Sebastian looks up nervously and uncertainly at Captain Mygage, who, after a time, catches his eye.)

(The silence is at length broken by Captain Mygage, whose voice is almost sepulchral in tone. Sebastian's voice is of higher pitch, rather deprecating and nervous.)

CAPTAIN MYGAGE I seem to know your face.

Sebastian

Yes, and I yours.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Weren't you staying at the Blue Dragon in Ballymoony last summer?

SEBASTIAN

Yes, of course; of course. I remember you . . . Let me see . . . Captain—Captain . , .

73-

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Mygage is my name.

### SEBASTIAN

Oh, yes. I'm called Sebastian, but I don't suppose you ever knew my name, because if I recollect rightly you were leaving the Blue Dragon the very day I arrived. In fact, I was given the room which you had.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Yes, I got fed up with the place and cleared out after a very short stay.

### SEBASTIAN

Didn't you catch any fish? You were there for the fishing, weren't you?

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Yes, I went there for the fishing. It's the only reason why anyone would go to Ballymoony; but I got fed up with it.

### SEBASTIAN

I didn't stay long either; not more than a week after you. It was enjoyable in a way, but now, looking back, I wish I'd never been there.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

And so do I.

SEBASTIAN

The Blue Dragon at Ballymoony! What a name! Shall I ever forget it!

CAPTAIN MYGAGE I'm never likely to forget it.

### SEBASTIAN

How the place seemed to inspire me. What a frenzy it brought on me! What poems I wrote!

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Poems . . . well, I must say I felt very fit all the time I was there.

SEBASTIAN

How divine she seemed to me!

CAPTAIN MYGAGE (Sharply.) Who?

### SEBASTIAN

Naturally, Megeen, the landlord's daughter—Megeen of the Blue Dragon. How I sang her praises!

(Chanting.)

We can die by it, if not live by love. And if unfit for tombs or hearse Our legend be, it will be fit for verse.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

(Very prosaic.) Steady on there, steady! This is no time or place for poems. (Suspiciously.) Why are you here now, in the waiting-room of Dunboyle Junction? That's what I want to know. There's no inspiration in this room.

### SEBASTIAN

That's true, too, too true. My present joy was but a flash; in reality I am miserable.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Don't be an ass. Tell me why you are here.

### SEBASTIAN

You do right to chide me. I should be happy. I shall be happy. I am happy. I am to be married . . . at least, I think so.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE
Married? What, aren't you sure?

#### SEBASTIAN

Who knows his fate? Who knows his destiny?

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Now then, my friend, are you on your way to Ballymoony?

### SEBASTIAN

Right, oh, Sherlock, right, since this is the junction for Ballymoony.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

None of your lip, young fellow. Besides, there's a down train for Dublin.

### SEBASTIAN

Oh, I say, is there really? I didn't know that.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

(Grimly.) Yes, there is; and one of us will probably be made to take it. Now tell me why you're going to Ballymoony.

SEBASTIAN

I'm going to the Blue Dragon.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Why?

SEBASTIAN

Because I've been summoned there.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Who by?

SEBASTIAN

By the landlord, of course, Megeen's father. Curse him!

CAPTAIN M"GAGE

(Heartily.) Yes, curse him!

SEBASTIAN

What? Why do you curse him?

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Oh, I have my reasons.

SEBASTIAN

(In despair.) Oh, my God, so have I... (Changing his tone.) By Jove, what are you doing here in Dunboyle, and knowing all about the trains to Dublin and to Ballymoony, and all that sort of thing?

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

(Rather abashed.) I—er—it's a question of complications . . . marriage . . . that sort of thing, you know.

SEBASTIAN

Oh, ho, so you're going to the Blue Dragon, too?

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

I am.

SEBASTIAN

May I ask why?

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

You may.

SEBASTIAN

Then why?

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

I am invited by Megeen's father.

SEBASTIÁN

But so am I. I've the letter in my pocket. A very private sort of letter.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

I've got one, too.

SEBASTIAN

The subject of my letter is rather . . . delicate.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

So is mine.

SEBASTIAN

Do you think it would be right, or cricket, or whatever you call it, for us to compare letters?

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

I think it's most necessary for both of us to know exactly how we stand. Let me read your letter and you read mine.

(They exchange letters.)

SEBASTIAN

Why, the wording of your letter is precisely the same as mine.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Yes, exactly. The identical phrases. (*Reading*.) "We are not wanting any scandal at the Blue Dragón."

SEBASTIAN

(Reading.) "I am generally considered a reasonable man of the world, but I'm not a man to be crossed." That sounds rather menacing.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

"It was with the greatest reluctance that my daughter told me your name."

SEBASTIAN

"I am sure that you will be acting the gentleman in the matter."

CAPTAIN' MYGAGE

I wonder who the devil wrote the letter for him, the old scoundrel?

### SEBASTIAN

Thank goodness, we can't both marrry her. Do you know, it's awfully comforting to think that you're in it, too. What time did you say the Dublin train went?

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Oh, no, you don't. We want to thrash this matter out. On your own showing, you went to the Blue Dragon after I did, took on my room; it's up to you, my lad.

### SEBASTIAN

I say, that's rubbish. I didn't take over your liabilities, you know.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Don't hedge now. It must be you she loves, as she seems to have got hold of you after I left. Damned if I can understand her taste.

### SEBASTIAN

She has fine judgment and a clear perception. She appreciates and understands the treasures of the spirit.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Bunkum!

### SEBASTIAN

However, I will resign her. She's yours. You are the first favorite. I shall go back to Dublin.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE Not on your life!

### SEBASTIAN

Very well, then, don't let's quarrel. For, after all, it is a romance, in a way. I know what we can do—let's draw lots for the heart and hand of the reluctant Megeen of the Blue Dragon at Ballymoony.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

I suppose that would be acting the gentleman according to the lights of her father, although I haven't a doubt that a cash consideration would be much more agreeable to that old scoundrel.

### SEBASTIAN

Never! He has a romantic soul and apparently a sense of humour.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

I am sorry I ever went fishing at Ballymoony, though I must say she was devilish fascinating.

### SEBASTIAN

No, I don't think I am sorry, for this is romance. Think of the excitement of drawing lots. Come, let us begin!

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Don't be so cheerful. The lot may fall on you. How shall we do it?

### SEBASTIAN

Use the pack of cards—it doesn't matter about my game of patience. It never comes out.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Very well, then; we'll shuffle the pack and each draw a card. The first one that draws the ace of spades will have to carry the adventure through to the bitter end and go on to Ballymoony. The other will catch the next train back to Dublin

### SEBASTIAN

The ace of spades . . . fatal card . . . let's begin.

(They draw cards in turn and each one is relieved when he finds that his card is not the ace of spades. The pack gets smaller and smaller and the situation becomes more tense.)

(While they are thus deciding their fate there comes in, unnoticed, at first, by them, McCox, a Scottish commercial traveler, of about forty years of age, who appears to be very miserable and not too sober. He is wet with rain and is shivering, although wrapped in a plaid blanket; he leans against the wall, refreshing himself from a flask which he brings out from the folds of his blanket.)

(CAPTAIN MYGAGE and SEBASTIAN are thoroughly absorbed in their drawing

for the ace of spades, but presently they become aware of McCoy, but pay no particular heed to him, as he appears tipsy. The pack of cards gets smaller and smaller without either having got the ace.)

(McCoy inspired by the drink, starts talking to himself in a dreary, wailing tone, full of lamentations for his hard lot. His voice is Aberdeen.)

### McCoy

Ah! ah! ah! It's a terrible life; I wish I could dee! Gude men get struck down by advairsity . . . ah, the ways of fate are inscrutable. I don't often have a holiday and I don't often go fishing, least of all fishing in Ireland. I'll never go fishing again—and he calls himself a reasonable man. Why did I go fishing at Ballymoony?

(CAPTAIN MYGAGE and SEBASTIAN have not listened to McCoy's words, so they have not gathered the implication which should be clear to the audience, that McCoy is in a similar fix to themselves.)

(McCox staggers over to the table and interrupts the card drawing; the pack is very low.)

### McCoy =

Excuse me, gempmen; having a nice game of cards?

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

(Angry.) No. We are merely waiting for our train to Ballymoony.

### McCoy

(Tearfully.) Ballymoony! Ballymoony! I would like to play a game of cards.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

(To Sebastian.) We had better humour him. We'll finish the draw later.

### SEBASTIAN

My God, how can you stop at this stage? The suspense is awful. There are only a few cards left and the ace is among them!

### McCoy

I'll spot the lady, gempmen, I'll spot the lady.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

(Angry.) We're not doing the three card trick, sir.

### McCoy

Never mind. I'll spot the lady, always get the lady. (Wailing.) Ah, why did I go fishing?

### SEBASTIAN

I'm sure we don't know. If I might guess, I should say it was with the idea of catching a fish.

### McCoy

I'm the fish that's been caught. Is either of you gempmen marrit?

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

SEBASTIAN

(Together.) Well, not exactly.

McCoy

Losh men, don't ye know?

SEBASTIAN

Not yet.

### McCoy

I'm a bachelor man myself, and I was hopeful to remain so. I should never have gone fishing. (Half to himself.) A reasonable man, but not to be crossed. I wish I'd never crossed the water from Scotland.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

(Suspicious.) Why are you at Dunboyle now? Where are you going?

### McCoy

That's my business. I can act the gempman as well as anybody.

### SEBASTIAN

(To Captain Mygage.) Reasonable man not to be crossed! Act the gentleman! Why, those phrases were used in our letter.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Quiet. We must find out what it

means. (To McCoy.) Do you know anything about dragons?

SEBASTIAN

(Eagerly.) Yes, about blue dragons.

### McCoy

Blue dragons—where are they? (Chases after imaginary dragons.) I've a cure for blue dragons. (Drinks from flask.) And I can face the world, blue dragons and all.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Damn it! I believe it's only drink after all.

### McCoy

I have always been a man what keeps hisself to hisself. I shouldna have gone to Ballymoony.

SEBASTIAN

That settles it absolutely.

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Hurray! No need to finish our game! (CAPTAIN MYGAGE and SEBASTIAN dance a reel of joy together, while McCoy looks on, utterly bewildered.)

### SEBASTIAN

I must say I should like to have known which of us would have been the lucky man.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE Anyway, now we both are.

### McCoy

Are ye daft entirely? Why so gay so suddenly?

SEBASTIAN

We've had good news.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

By the bye, when is the Dublin train?

#### SEBASTIAN

It's not been through yet. I fancy it's about due now, so we can certainly catch it.

### McCoy

What, catch the Dublin train when ye are going to Ballymoony?

### CAPTAIN MYGAGE

(Taken aback.) We — er — have changed our minds.

### McCoy

This is verra curious. You don't finish your game of cards, you don't know whether you're marrit and, seemingly, you dodge going to Ballymoony. There's something behind this. I'm no so fu' as I may seem.

### SEBASTIAN

Come on, let's get along.

### McCoy

I remember you, young man. I saw you at the Blue Dragon, Ballymoony, last September. You were leaving when I arrived and I took on your room. I don't suppose you saw me, but I saw you.

### SEBASTIAN

I say, we must hurry away.

(CAPTAIN MYGAGE has picked up his suit-case preparing to go away. Sebastian, in attempting to get his suit-case, is stopped by McCoy, who means to delay him.)

### McCoy

Not so fast, young man, not so fast. I had to do a deal of comforting of a young lassie at Ballymoony after you had gone. You'd played fast and loose, she said, and she was right.

CAPTAIN MYGAGE
Come on, Sebastian—hurry up.

### McCoy

Sebastian, that's the name. You're coming with me to Ballymoony to discuss the matter with Megeen's father. I cannot marry a girl that's flirted with a poet like you. It's not respectable.

(There is a considerable struggle, during which Sebastian manages to get his suit-case.)

CAPTAIN MYGAGE The train's coming in.

McCoy

Well, I'm going to catch the Dublin train, too,

(Before they realize what has happened, McCox has rushed out of the room.)

(Sebastian is rushing after him, and just gets out of the door when he's dragged into the room again by Captain Mygage; they scuffle for a few moments.)

SEBASTIAN

Let me go! Let me go!

CAPTAIN MYGAGE

Don't be a fool. That's not the Dublin train at all—that's the Ballymoony train.

SEBASTIAN

Is it really?

Yes. I thought that by pretending it

was the Dublin train I might make the old fool catch it. (He goes to the window, looking on to the platform.) There she goes now—and he's in it—well on the way to Ballymoony.

### SEBASTIAN

Thank goodness for that! He was beginning to realize too much. What shall we do?

CAPTAIN MYGAGE We'll catch the Dublin train.

(Both of them are very elated. They sing and dance together to show their joy. While they are doing this the door slowly opens and:

(There appears McCov.)

McCoy
I've missed the damned train!

CURTAIN



## How Could I Weep

By Helen Frazee-Bower

H OW could I weep who had seen April run
In velvet moccasins along the hills—
How could I grieve who found the fallen sun
Captive in golden cups of daffodils?
I had not dreamed such joy could be abroad
As hovered in the laugher of each leaf—
Life was itself a smile that dropped from God;
How was it then I fell a prey to grief?

I cannot tell; but this I know: when day
Forsook me on the hills and twilight came,
Returning home the old familiar way
I seemed to hear the whisper of a name
That passed and was no more; then silence crept
Along the path before me—and I wept.



# The Majesty of Death

By James Shannon

OW horrible it is to die! How gauche!

The messy details at the death bed, the weeping relatives, the little boy who thinks father has the stomach-ache. the cook who leaves because she finds the place depressing. The undertaker, with breath smelling of beer, who drives up like a garbage-man. The laying-out, the funereal atmosphere, punctuated by shrill cries from the adjoining ball-park, the dusty floral wreaths in "artistic" designs. The coffin with the glass plate, the friends that file past with long faces, wishing they were at the office. The girl you were in love with three summers ago, the sentimental one with stringy hair, who squeezes a few tears

onto the glass plate. The jerky ride to the cemetery, the hot day, the closed carriages that smell of burning leather, the cynical youth who remembers how Mark Twain sent a coffin containing two hundred pounds of cheese from New York to Chicago in mid-August. The doves that are released, the hungry-looking girl who sings "Nearer, my God, to Thee," the lowering of the casket into the grave, the pulleys that refuse to work, the perspiring undertaker, the sickly thud of dirt on the coffin, the general breath of relief. The awful bill for the funeral—just when Margery ought to have a new dress.

How horrible it is to die! How

gauche! And yet—it is done.



### The Hours

By Jessie B. Rittenhouse

YOU can enchant the hours for me So that they go—I know not where, Save only they are fleet as birds That flash through sunlit air.

And all the hours that lie between—
Oh you have put on them a ban
So that they creep through parching wastes
Like any caravan!



## Miss Melby's Change of Heart

By John Hunter Sedgwick

ISS DRUSILLA MELBY was very neat and very clean, and though in the eye of the law she was a spinster, could by no means be described as an old maid, at least so far as the stage directions for that part re-She was of an agreeable age, she was pleasant to look at, and she took a candid satisfaction in being well dressed, a thing which she could well afford, even in this day of swollen prices. Her father, George John Melby, had been obese and wealthy; her mother, born a Clegg, of the Cleggville mill family, had been plump and wealthy; her aunts and uncles had been obligingly wealthy and a very fair amount of all this wealth had filtered through to Miss Melby, like shot through a tower. To a large degree, she did what she pleased and did it very efficiently; not only were her gowns and hats excellent, but she had a good, if somewhat rigid, taste in stockings and scarves, a sympathetic eye for slippers, and was really a virtuosa in parasols, of which she had a large and valuable collection in her house at Germantown.

She had read not a few books, heard not a little music, and had really done a great deal of work in behalf of various respectable causes, sitting on committees, making motions and even reading reports. She knew good eating, never since she was a school-girl having been deceived by those dainty bills of fare with which so many upright women attempt to conjure away the looming presence of the human stomach. She had an almost masculine taste in easy chairs and liked a large tea-cup.

To her own certain knowledge she had never made a mistake in her life and had not much patience with those

that had, though she was not an illnatured woman, and prided herself on taking a broad view of people and things. She plumed herself on her independence and considered that the question of good or ill conduct was simply one of turning to the right or left. She held very sensibly that it was just as easy to turn to the right as to the left; she found it so and saw no reason why others should not do the same. Seemly conduct was as natural as having plenty of coals in winter and plenty of ice in summer; unseemly conduct was quite unnecessary and clearly unnatural, and what was unnatural could not be.

Filled with a ferocity not unknown in the annals of the human mind, she mistook it for high principles, but never spoke about it to herself or others. She believed that self-indulgence consisted in the lawless acts of the disreputable, and was sure that comfort was the eldest child of the virtues. One was comfortable as one brushed one's teeth and took hot baths: Venus rose from the sea, it is true, but it would have been nicer had she used a flesh-brush and had the towels warmed, though Venus, of course, was simply a figure that one saw in marble at the Louvre or in the Vatican collection.

Miss Melby had always resented inwardly the calmness of Venus's face; it took far more for granted than any intelligent American woman was going to admit. Venus, thought Miss Melby, ought to be put in her place, along with the men that looked at her and grew wistfully grave. But with such unprofitable and slightly annoying thoughts, she had little traffic and less concern, for she knew that she was right, which

is an exceedingly satisfactory state of mind.

It was Miss Melby's habit, when the summer came, to leave the heats of Pennsylvania and her esteemed Germantown and to betake herself to the crisper delights of New England, where in a township in the hills of Maine she stayed until autumn flamed in the trees. Here at a good hotel she met a number of friends and had her walks and her bridge. It was a firm step for her to take, as she left her cook and other servants at home, bringing with her only her maid and her chauffeur, a lethargic and fairly honest man that had been in her father's service as coachman. her hotel, of course, the food was poor and the cooking unimaginative, but then there was the air, and one must sacrifice one's self, especially as one appreciated

decent living afterwards.

So here we find her installed in her compact suite of rooms; her boxes neatly ranged against the walls, flowers on the table, her bridge-box and counters, her photographs and a full supply of periodical literature, that is, of the better kind, where the grammar is almost always correct and passion and facts are swaddled by the loving hands of the correctest writers. The windows gave on a noble view; there swept before the eye refreshed a stretched of wood and hill and noble sky in which floated the great, good-natured clouds of summer. Up from the courts the voices of tennis players floated; from nearby fields came the caw of wise crows, while the sweet, clean air swept in and out in unexhausted strength. Sniffing the savour of the earth, Miss Melby thanked her good God for having made her so good.

Sunser and dinner were approaching, so Miss Melby called her maid and thought that she would wear the black and green spotted muslin, a simple and becoming costume in which she looked as comely as any comfortable woman ought to look.

Jennie," said she, "did you get the

needles for the Victrola?"

"Yes, Miss Melby," said her maid. "I filled the cups and the rest's in the envelope that I put on your writingpad."

"Thank you," said Miss Melby. "No, I'll wear the green stockings tonight and the suède slippers—the ones with

the cut-steel buckles."

Miss Melby liked cheerful music and though she feared to think that the phonograph was on a level with the cinematograph, which the unguarded called the movies, she yet had fallen a victim to its charms and had one that she took away with her. From its wooden bowels she liked to hear come forth the syncopated cheer of fox-trots and the more exalting strains of national airs and symphony orchestras. Vocal music she avoided; she had told the young man at the shop that she found it unpleasantly personal in one's room and he had said that she was quite right.

When she went down to dinner, she found her three friends seated at the

table.

There was Charnwood, an English journalist who was seeing New England for the first time and enjoying it as only an intelligent Englishman can enjoy a countryside, and there were Admiral Henderson and his wife. The Admiral was a quiet, hard-bitten man who had seen much service and many lands and in a modest, matter-of-fact way understood more about the romance of life than most of the gentlemen that write about it. He and the Englishman had become firm friends, having discovered many acquaintances in common from Macao to Porto Ferrajo, but were discreet in their manner of talking about them. Mrs. Henderson was a large woman of a great deal of executive ability; born of a Kentucky family and keen on the touch of honour, she yet practiced and enjoyed the art of conversation, an art in which she excelled to the admiration of many that had been privileged to test its full charm.

Charnwood and the Admiral rose and bowed to Miss Melby as she sank into her chair with a smile.

"You're late, you know," said Charn-

wood. "Your soup's impatient for you, Miss Melby."

"Never mind," said she. "I know

I'm late, but I'm not often so."

She liked Charnwood; he had a very pleasant manner and was tall and tanned, having added yet another coat to his sunburn since he had taken to exploring the Maine hills. Charnwood always listened very quietly to Miss Melby when she stated her views; she had many and stated them with a finality that pleased Charnwood very much.

She had been gratified by this attitude and overlooked the fact that inside of twenty-four hours he always gave her to understand in his quiet, smiling way that she had been quite wrong, but that that made little or no difference. There were times when, as she admitted, she did not quite understand him, though she never said so, which was unnecessary, as he was quite conscious of the fact.

"No, thanks," said Charnwood to the waitress as she passed him what is known at American summer hotels as the fish. "I hope the joint will be generous. I'm tremendously sharp set. It's your wonderful New England air, I fancy—and my large appetite. I say," said he in a whisper to Mrs. Henderson, "what's the matter with the waitress—Lucy, ain't she?—she looks awfully down."

Mrs. Henderson was the wife of an admiral and the daughter of a chief magistrate, so she put her glasses on her nose and gazed at Lucy.

"She?" she asked. "I'm sure I don't

"She?" she asked. "I'm sure I don't know. I think she looks very sullen—

those dark girls often are."

The waitress was a pretty girl with dark hair and eyes and a clear complexion, but tonight she had black pouches under her eyes and looked, not sullen, but hopeless and indifferent.

"Fish?" said she to Mrs. Henderson. That lady regarded her for a moment with disapproval and then helped herself generously to what the less adventurous Charnwood had declined.

"Got a digestion like a Tchuntchu

pony," said he to himself. "Good old Henderson."

"Lucy," said Mrs. Henderson, "when you are addressing guests, you will adopt a more respectful tone."

"Yes, yes, my dear," said the Admiral. "Charnwood's going to show us that new lead tonight—the one he picked up in Paris," added the Admiral, with the painstaking detail of the suffering.

The girl looked at him and Charnwood and saw two friends; she flushed slightly and glanced at Miss Melby. That lady looked at her as one who has never made any mistakes looks at one that has possibilities in the unorthodox direction and then dismissed the subject from her mind. The gallant Charnwood then told two distinctly amusing stories and inwardly and sincerely hoped that there would be no flaying alive while he was about; he stood a fair chance of seeing the Admiral and himself succeed in their benevolent intentions of shielding a human being, when there came a sea-turn with the dessert.

At that moment there floated to their table in a waft of orris and with a tinkling of jewels and a soft crunching of silk Mrs. Stewart Gormley, one of Mrs. Henderson's dearest and most accomplished friends. Mrs. Gormley had made a good meal; her lower jowl was pink and her eyes swam in a liquid content.

"Good evening, all," said Mrs. Gormley, standing by Miss Melby's chair, while she held her fan and bag in her white, padded hands. "I hope you had as good a dinner as we did. We've a star waitress. But I'm afraid she's not as attractive as yours," and Mrs. Gormley smiled so that Charnwood and the Admiral wanted to throw her out.

"No," said Admiral Henderson, "we depend on Lucy only for food," and Charnwood grinned at Mrs. Gormley in a way that assured her that she had shown once more her essential knowledge of the world.

"Ah, Mrs. Gormley," said Charnwood, "there are so many attractive women in your country that—"

"One more or less doesn't count, Mr.

Charnwood?" She called him "Chanwoord," the only thing that ruffled him in ten months' sojourn in the States. She was not without perception, and had seen at once that so far as he and Henderson were concerned their thumbs would not be turned down at Lucy, the waitress, so she turned to Miss Melby and said:

"Well, anyhow, you're going to lose

"Why, what's the—" began the Admiral innocently, but Mrs. Gormley smiled the smile that had been patented long before the Queen of Sheba's day, and said to Miss Melby that perhaps she'd see her in the card-room after dinner.

Miss Melby had been listening attentively and said almost too readily that she would be in the card-room after she had had her coffee, and Mrs. Gormley smiled and went resplendently away.

### III

IT was a stern and rather cross Miss Melby that left the card-room that night, a Miss Melby that felt singularly irritated at the weakness and the folly of Lucy the waitress, and still more singularly irritated that the weak and foolish one was so good-looking. She must be, though Miss Melby could never see much beauty in dark women, but Charnwood had said that Lucy reminded him of the women in Corsica, a remark which he had a perfect right to make, even if her friends in Philadelphia did not say such things in a way that implied that beauty was quite as well accepted a fact as sewing circles and settlement work. And waitresses should not be pretty, they should be useful, even if men that had seen all sorts of queer people and queer places chose to talk about their looks. Indeed, as Miss Melby meditated upon Charnwood's frank and careless way in speaking of Lucy's looks, she flushed a little.

She had had a long session with Mrs. Gormley and Mrs. Admiral Henderson in which the business in hand had been exhaustively treated by those two ladies.

The subject, the alleged facts and the conclusions may all be imagined; all three had expressed their indignation and suppressed their delight in the subject; all three went up to bed inexpugnable and calmly content with themselves, but Miss Melby had been a little the less easy of the three, as to her, on account of her charity work, had been deputed the task of demanding on the morrow that Lucy be condignly dismissed, though Miss Melby felt that justice was to be done, just why, she did not know, but she did know that sinners must be punished. Much helped and comforted by this sound reflection and a little eager with the zest of the chase, she went to her room and prepared for the night.

On the table by Miss Melby's bed were a jug of ice-water, a volume of Marcus Aurelius and of Ralph Waldo Emerson, two hard biscuits, a candle and a radium-faced watch. She had Jennie put a cloth over the Victrola and take her white shoes to be Blancoed in the morning, and locked herself in, bidding her maid good night with unemotional good will. She stood, a comely figure, staring hard at the candle's flame and then murmuring, "Ah-h, the nasty thing," blew it out and got into bed.

Miss Melby always slept well and secretly disapproved of those eccentric people who did not, so that it cannot surprise to know that she was soon fast asleep in the cool, sweet-smelling room that was quite dark save where a bar of moonlight tilted in through the window. Miss Melby's quiet form showed dimly in the corner of the room and there was no sound save her gentle breathing and the soft ticking of her Swiss clock.

The curtain gently lifted in and out of the casement, now and then the quiet rustle of leaves whispered in the air, the moon rose higher and far off in a glen a whippoorwill's nervous call sounded every now and then as the wind freshened or fell away, when Miss Melby awoke, not with a start, but as one gently called.

She lay calmly like a child, without

the slightest movement, save that her eyelids stirred. She never woke up at night and could hardly treat seriously this apparent exception to a sound and complacent habitude. But she was awake, for there were the radium hands of her watch that told her it was two o'clock, and this was, of course, long before her hour for waking. moonlight was streaming into the room past her bed and full upon the covered Victrola from which came the velvet tones of a great tenor as he sang "Che Gelida Manina," and the music rose and fell all over the room until Miss Melby sat up and came very near holding out her arms.

She was a woman of carefully arranged ideas and her elbows had almost left her sides when she remembered with an indignant flush that her Victrola had no discs whatever of vocal music; there was therefore no possibility that the music came from any place in her, Miss Melby's, room, although it was so coming.

The song continued and here was she, Drusilla Melby, made a personal confidant, if not spectator, of the loves of Mimi Pinson and Rodolphe, who, she remembered with some indignation, was nothing but a minor poet after all.

She was flushed still, but could not keep her indignation at its full pitch; ratiocination and the higher reaches of Italian opera seem to have something incompatible between them, and now she listened and now she almost swooned, reprobated and eagerly caught every touch of the rich chords that fell about her like warm rain. She rested one hand on the bed, the other pressed against her bosom and her eyes stared at the instrument from which there came these sounds of unwonted harmonies.

Then, for a moment's space, the music gave over; though only for a second, it was long enough for Miss Melby to remember that she was glad it had stopped and for her quickly to reflect that though she had often heard the opera, none of it had ever struck her quite like this before.

She would perhaps have gained much

from these reflections had not the Victrola begun again, and this time there rolled from it the absorbing cantabile of that somber and stately villain, Scarpia. Out rolled the great baritone notes, manlier than the tenor's, more commanding and asking dignity and fear for the devil.

Furiously angry, held in spite of herself, struggling against a strength that it made her but angrier to think was greater than her own, she rose from her bed and stood up threateningly, as though to drive out the intruder.

"How dare—" she had begun, when Scarpia gave a deep laugh, and suddenly she heard what she thought was a familiar and relieving sound; surely there was rattling on her grateful ears the sounds of a well-known fox-trot?

Her heart became soft in gratitude as when in a strange place one greets a somewhat dull but safe acquaintance. There was the fiveliness; there struck the rattling snare-drum and nasally wailed the comic tones of the saxophone; with neat precision, the bones clattered and the cymbals clanged, while the flute tied all together with its ribbon note.

She started, put one foot forward and then began to dance with decorous and enjoying precision, but not five seconds had she danced than she was Lalage, inviting, charming, quiet and unashamed, and the music, the music was the music of the nether regions that scorched and stifled her with a magic that she asked again. No longer were grinning negroes in clean, white clothes playing their harmless syncopations; what she heard came from Phœnicia and Palermo and the Mountains of the Moon; her partner was a Norman page and Ashtoreth looked on, smiling with her heavy eyes.

"Thank you," said Miss Melby, as she sank on the edge of the bed and then burst into tears, tears that ran down her face while she sobbed and panted. There was no music now, the scent of perfume and heavy roses was not in the room, she was alone, yet she had danced and now she was weeping.

Presently she ceased weeping, and

putting back the hair that had become disarranged, she sat with her hands between her knees and her head slightly inclined as she gazed unseeingly into the dark space, for now the moon had sunk away. Her face was perfectly still and on her smooth cheek still hung a belated tear; she was motionless, almost lifeless, save that her nostrils quiv-

ered faintly now and again.

But while she sat there quietly in the darkness there came the haunting song of the Japanese Butterfly that loved and bade farewell, that had beaten her wings against selfishness, but enshrined a deathless love. Her heart-breaking cry filled the room as she asked that her man return and as she renounced him; her wild and helpless despair, her choking desire for him she worshiped, the love with which her soul must ever fondle and caress him, her innocent passion, came and appealed to this woman of the Occident that had never made a mistake. The Butterfly sang her sweet and poignant threnody from the Orient, but it came on the music of the Occident that brought her into every land and into Miss Melby's heart, hitherto but swept and garnished.

"My dear, don't cry," she began, and put out her hand, but Butterfly sang on, and presently with a shrill wail bade good-bye in humble defiance of a world that was too dull and gross to know the dearest treasure that it could possess.

"Butterfly, Butterfly!" cried Miss Melby, half rising from her seat. "You mustn't, you know. Oh, dear, if I

could only do something!"

But there was no sound, save the tiny whirr of the Swiss clock. No, Butterfly was not there, but Miss Melby was, and, seeing that it was three o'clock, she knew that she must go back to bed and sleep, which presently she did, but not before she had gone on her knees and had held certain communings.

### IV

THE morning, when it broke, was brighter and fairer than ever, but Jennie had to shake her mistress softly by the shoulder before Miss Melby awoke. There were dark half circles under her eyes and she was pale, but she said briskly to her maid:

"Good morning, Jennie. Just look at the Victrola, will you? I think the cov-

ering fell off in the night."

"No'm," said Jennie, looking back from the instrument to which she had

gone. "It's there, all right."

"Very well," said Miss Melby. "Start my bath, please, and go and tell Mrs. Henderson I'll be down in half an hour."

At the breakfast hour, Mrs. Admiral Henderson was pacing the corridor; a smell of tooth-powder came from her and her corsets creaked slightly as with the step of a high-minded pantheress she walked slowly up and down. Charnwood had seen her in the distance, but that kind man remembered that there was an execution set for that morning, and he walked down a passageway whistling loudly and out of tune. Besides, Charnwood did not much like breakfasting with Mrs. Admiral Henderson; he found her too stern and too aristocratic for such an early hour, and she ate rather more than was good for her, at least it seemed so to Charnwood, though it is only fair to Mrs. Henderson to say that he but judged from surface indications.

"Good morning, my dear," said Mrs. Henderson. "Down on the minute, as usual," as Miss Melby approached, walking steadily toward her.

"Don't you feel well?" asked Mrs. Henderson solicitously as she noted her friend's silence and her tired eyes.

"Perfectly well, thank you," said Miss Melby. "Are you coming in to break-

fast, Mrs. Henderson?"

"Wait a minute," said Mrs. Henderson. "Are you going to—" and as she said this she made a movement of her head in the direction of the hotel office.

"I'm going in to breakfast," said Miss Melby, looking her in the eye. "Aren't

you?"

"Yes, yes," said Mrs. Henderson hastily, and they went in together.

The Admiral was already there and

had finished his first cup of black coffee; Charnwood came in presently, with his clean-shaven face and battered tweeds, which always bothered the resplendent husband of the resplendent Mrs. Gormley, and breakfast was in full swing.

In a few minutes it was evident that Mrs. Henderson could contain herself no longer; in a firm and not very soft tone she said to Miss Melby:

"When are you going to speak at the office about Lucy?"

"I am not going to speak at the office about Lucy," said Miss Melby. "I am not going to persecute that woman. She—she is a good woman, Mrs. Henderson. She is unhappy and"-here Miss Melby's bosom rose and fell—"I am very sorry for the poor thing. And you shan't say anything about her yourself!"

For a moment there was utter silence. Charnwood grinned like a boy at a fight and the Admiral looked up from his newspaper with a very keen look on his brown face. Mrs. Henderson was not the daughter of a Chief Justice for nothing; with a staggered, but majestic, dignity, she said to Miss Melby:

'The idea! I, Miss Melby, have

never heard such language!"

"No," said that lady. "No, Mrs. Henderson, there are many things that you have not heard. Mr. Charnwood, please pass me the toast!"



### Personal Note

By William Drayham

HAD not seen her for many months. There came a photograph. It was a different girl-pretty, charming, challenging, but not the same. I faced the hard job of falling in love with her all over again.



R EFORE marriage a woman sees in other men only the defects her lover has avoided; after marriage she sees in other men only the virtues her husband has discarded.



A MAN always admires a woman who refuses to be kissed, but he seldom thinks of her for more than a day or two afterward.



MAGINE a woman trusting a husband who had fallen in love with her at first sight!

# Yet I Am Moved Profoundly

By James Grayson

I HAVE worked and I have played. I have failed and I have succeeded. Step by step I have climbed the ladder. But I am restless. I cannot get enough pleasure. I try new wines, new tobaccos, and new actresses. I run to the exotic. I peer into the shadows of strange cities. I search the faces of women on the streets. I crave the thrill of new conquests—amatory or military, it matters little to me. I love to live—love to live so well, indeed, that I am fascinated by life's supreme adventure—death. Nothing urges me to goodness but the penal statutes and the stupidity of evil. The fear of God is not in me. I do not know whether there is a God or not. I am a sleek, well-fed, well-dressed American citizen. Yet I am moved profoundly by the tears of my gray-haired mother, who kissed me good-bye this summer, sorrowing because I have not given my heart to God.



## Invocation

By Edith Chapman

WHICH shall I remember and which shall I forget?
Gray skies of evening; a little cup of pain
Held to my lips, where I feel it burning yet;
Eyes gray as evening, beneath a sheet of rain.

Which shall I remember and which shall I forget?

Dear arms that held me, or soul that said me no?

Shall I remember and struggle for you yet?

Shall I forget, pick up my life and go?



# The Magnificent Major

By Clarkson Crane

E felt very contented when he kissed Amélie that morning, standing in the doorway of their apartment. He left her there and walked down the stairs, one fat hand on the bannister, the other adjusting his cap; and he could not help looking toward her again when he reached the landing. She was bending forward slightly, smiling down at him, her negligée hanging loosely about her.

Pausing, he winked at her with both eyes, his round face collapsing into creases; she smiled, putting her head on one side, and tossed forth an Eng-

lish word: "Goooood-bye!"

Then Major McGee walked heavily downward, humming to himself and

thinking of her.

Amélie's hair was henna'd; he knew that. But she had a pleasant way of pursing her red lips, and then of laughing, without much sound, her mouth tightly drawn. And there was something about her eyes—as if they were

swimming.

On the sidewalk, he returned the driver's salute and climbed into the car. It was too bad that one had to be so early at the office. He felt sleepy and his mind seemed a little duller and more passive than usual. He cleared his throat when the car moved, yawned with a tiny hoot, and fell to watching the back of his driver, a thin-faced youth who had been for many months at the front. He was a "nice young feller," the Major thought, and very useful, because he spoke French perfectly and knew every alley in Paris.

When the car hummed across the Place de l'Etoile the Major, leaning back against the cushions with one

heavy arm arranged along the back of the seat, sighed deeply from massive content. Fifteen years as sergeant in the regular army had stored within him raw material for innumerable sighs like that. Then the car turned, and the smooth Champs Elysées reached away before him, gray under the mist.

He descended at the corner of the Rue de la Boëtie, wishing to make a purchase in the pharmacy, and told the driver that he would walk to the office. A moment later, when he turned up the street, he caught a glimpse of himself in a shop window: a thick figure, erect, shoulders well back, abdomen too prominent, gray hair under the overseas cap. He could not help looking again, into another window. Then he shook his head: there was something in the air that morning depressing him, in spite of it all.

As he reached a corner, two privates went by in heavy shoes, talking to each other. Major McGee bellowed: "Halt!" Then, "Didn't anyone ever tell you that you're supposed to salute an officer?"

The two privates, with a quick glance at each other, came to attention, their arms hanging close to their stained uniforms and both said: "Yes, rir"

"Well, then, why didn't you?"
"We didn't see you, sir."

When he was relating the incident a few minutes later in the office, Major McGee said:

"Of course, it isn't me I care about them saluting. It's the uniform."

He still was hot about the face and neck; but an agreeable satisfaction pervaded him. Often he felt the same quiet pleasure when he remembered that he was in France fighting for civilization.

For an hour, then, he read the Paris edition of the New York *Herald*, advancing ponderously down the columns, nodding over the advertisements, his lips moving. Once Riley, the little sergeant, came to him with a question. Major McGee looked after him, when he had gone, affectionately. He too was a "nice young feller," who always did his work, and never caused trouble.

When the sergeant vanished, he found himself staring through the window into the sullen gray of the winter morning. Across the street, an American flag, dangling wetly down the wall of a house, reminded the Major gradually of what he had seen the day before, and urged him relentlessly to tell someone all about it. He moved his head.

Lieutenant-Colonel Dent walked by, going toward his desk near the window. An office sergeant before the war, he carried now many obsequious years that made his shoulders droop, and about army paper work he knew everything. But the enlisted men always referred to him as a "pussyfooter" and when he passed them, his narrow head forward, his thin lips bent in a steady smile, glanced at one another and loathed him.

Major McGee said, half rising:

"I was in the Crillon yesterday, and I saw them all—all the great folks. I could 'ov touched the President. He was only this far away." He lifted two fat, parallel hands.

Lieutenant-Colonel Dent answered: "I was there too," and went away smil-

ing.

Major McGee said weakly: "Was

you?" and sat down again.

The fire, with languid flames on a slope of bright red coals, made him feel sleepy, and he leaned back in his chair, thinking of Amélie. He had learned so much from her!

Indeed, he had partly demolished the

language barrier.

He spoke French, in his thick-tongue way, as if he were trying to put together a verbal puzzle composed of many delicate pieces. He thrust out his lips, made irrelevant sounds, and through it all beat time with one fat hand, holding two fingers extended.

When he had concocted a sentence, he always laughed, his red face creasing, and awaited Amélie's comment. She said: "C'est très bien!" told him that he had made progress, and, if they were more or less unobserved, patted his cheek with her soft, pallid hand. Then, throwing back his head, and half closing his eyes, he began again, his fingers making patterns in the air.

Amélie had learned little English—only expressions that the Major used frequently, such as: "Sure!" and "Oh, Boy!" One evening when he returned from the office, she put a hand on either side of his face and whispered, "Fat babee!" They laughed wildly, his voice gruff, hers very shrill. She always said "Fat babee!" after that, whenever conversation slackened. And they always

laughed.

He smiled as he recalled the way she pronounced it. Then he saw that the hand of the clock on the office wall was creeping toward eleven, and he began to think of déjeuner. (He always used the French word.) Amélie had persuaded him to take in the morning nothing but coffee and bread; and as a result, during the last hour before noon, he could think only of eating and only of digestion during the early part of the afternoon.

Fifteen minutes before closing time he left the office.

He did not see Amélie at noon: she was breakfasting that day with a relative in Passy; and he lunched alone in a small restaurant near the Champs Elysées. While he bent over his plate, concentrating on his food, the vague depression vanished; but while he was walking back to the office, the feeling returned, creeping even into the haze of digestion. Once, in a letter to his sister Mamie, who lived in Idaho, he had summed up the matter:

"I don't know what I'll do after

peace is signed."

When he sat before his desk again,

he banished the subject and found comfort in remembering Amélie. Along with all the rest of it there was a motherly strain in her, which he had discovered one day coming home from the office with a headache. All the evening she had remained beside him, without speaking, replacing the wet towel upon his forehead. He smiled, leaning back in his chair.

And throughout the afternoon, memories and scattered feelings curled and played within him like smoke rising from a taper into the air of a

draughty room.

Amélie noticed his gloom that evening when he opened the apartment door; and while he washed his hands, standing before the bowl in his rumpled shirt, she patted his cheek and stroked his bald head, trying to make him smile. When they sat opposite one another in a restaurant (the waiter had wheeled aside the table so that Major McGee might squeeze himself onto the brown leather cushion) she rested both elbows on the cloth and, placing a hand on either side of her mouth, whispered: "Fat babee!" He giggled, looking up, and blinked across at her. She was wearing a dark blue suit; and he noticed that her round hat covered most of the henna'd hair.

He gulped down the first glass of wine which the waiter poured out for him and drank the second more slowly. In the mirror, across the room, between two British officers, he could see the back of Amélie's head and a smooth bit of hair descending evenly onto her back. He kept glancing at it from time to time while they ate their fish; and once or twice he could not help leaning forward, with one hand in the air, to compose a remark in mooing French. He said:

"Voulez-vous-doo-bifsteck," and then laughed, writhing in his seat and glancing toward a thin French lieutenant at the next table.

Amélie, in her rapid voice, began to tell all about Marie, the Passy cousin whom she had seen that morning. The husband of Marie, it appeared, was at Metz, a pharmacine auxiliaire, who delighted in postcards.

While Amélie talked, enumerating the cards she had seen, the Major kept looking into the mirror opposite. There, between the two British officers, he had discovered his own face, fat, red, smiling: when he moved to the left, it vanished; when he moved to the right, it vanished; but if he sat motionless, only wiggling his head, he could see it there, all alone, just as if it were resting on the shoulders of the two officers.

He waved broadly at a waiter who stood beside him with another bottle of Chambertin. Then leaning back against the leather cushion, he moved his right hand in rhythm, opened his mouth, and made a sound like the rattling of a large clock before it strikes. At last the words came out, as a royal family emerges in triumph from wide-flung gates:

"Il-fait-chaud."

Amélie said "chut!" and the two officers opposite glanced toward them.

When the Chambertin was all gone, Major McGee decided that he wanted champagne; and after he had finished a glass or two of it, he could not help leaning toward the young Frenchman who sat on the same cushioned seatafew feet away. He liked the French: they were all "nice fellers," and he thought Foch a "bright man." He said:

"You're aw right!"

Then the idea came to him, as quickly as possible, like a waterlogged stick rising in a stagnant pool. He said, lifting his voice:

"But who won the war?"

He pronounced the words vaguely, reminiscently, leaning toward the lieutenant all the while. He was a "nice young feller." Major McGee felt wistfully benevolent and wanted to pat his shoulder.

Drinking his second glass of Bénédictine, he looked toward Amélie, at her red lips, her eyes. She said "chut" once more; and he laughed. But he could not help saying whatever drifted across his mind, and now, because stories were there, stories that he had heard, he opened his mouth and told them aloud, like a hag crouching before

a fire crooning olden tales.

"Our boys advanced and the French couldn't keep up with 'em and left 'em alone. We stopped the Huns at Château-Thierry. We had to come over and show 'em how!"

Shaking his arm, Amélie was saying

in her shrill voice:

"Taisez-vous, taisez-vous. Ne criez

pas, voyons!"

Then, very quickly, she left the table, hurried away, and vanished into the dressing room.

Everybody was looking at him now, the Major knew—all those pink, shim-

mering faces.

Great, tangled achievements floated

in his brain: large docks with waving machinery: sewer systems never before contemplated; trains moved with boisterous rapidity; hills captured in four minutes which the French had attacked during four years—all the legends, emerging from crevices of the A. E. F., growing, buzzing, sticking to his mind like flies to fly paper, that made vast heroic shadows pose before him, and called him a child of a superior race.

He swayed to and fro, shaking his

head.

The world was like a warm bath in which he rolled in limitless content. He pounded on the table, making the dishes rattle, and stretched his legs. Then lifting his moist, happy face he told them all:

"We-won-the-war!"



### Rondo

By Leslie Nelson Jennings

MADE my lass a daisy chain— Sing hey, my cuckoo, sing— If such, I said, do make her vain, I'll keep the costlier thing!

I bought my lass a good brown dress—Sing hey, my cuckoo, sing—
If such do teach her haughtiness,
I'll keep the costlier thing!

I gave my lass the kiss I'd vowed— Sing hey, my cuckoo, sing— But it was she that made me proud, As any king!



## Conversations

## II. On Anatomy and Physiology

Set down by Major Owen Hatteras

Scene: The Smart Set office in 45th Street.

TIME: An autumn morning.

### NATHAN

There is that damned pain in my chest again. Do you think it signifies anything?

MENCKEN

Where is it?

NATHAN

(Indicating the region of the left supraspinatus muscle.) Here.

MENCKEN

That isn't your chest; that's your shoulder.

NATHAN

Well, what is the difference what it is? A pain is a pain.

MENCKEN

You probably strained yourself pulling a tight cork, or getting on your undershirt.

(A pause. Both resume work. Then:)

NATHAN

You don't think there could be any congestion?

MENCKEN

Where?

NATHAN

Well, say in the lungs.

MENCKEN

What is the evidence?

NATHAN

The pain-

### MENCKEN

It isn't in your lungs; it's in your shoulder.

NATHAN

I've had a touch of cold since Monday.

### MENCKEN

Is it any wonder? It's a marvel to me that you are alive at all, considering the way you live.

### NATHAN

What is the matter with the way I live?

### MENCKEN

Almost everything. In the first place, you never get any fresh air whatsoever. I venture to say that on your average day you don't take in six honest lungs full-maybe not even four. Consider your routine. You get up at eight, leap to your bedroom window, pull it down all the way, and then go into a steamy bathroom. Then you go down into the rathskeller of the Royalton and eat your breakfast. Then you walk two blocks to the office, and sit here until lunch-time with the windows closed. And where do you go for lunch? To Delmonico's, or Pierre's, or across the street to the Lorraine, or back to the Royalton—at most, two blocks. Then, after drowsing in the office for another hour or two, you return to the Royalton, pull down the curtains, light one of those amber bordello lamps, and work all afternoon. Then to dinner at some great distance, maybe three blocks—say the Beaux Arts, or the Ritz, or the Crillon. If you go as far as Del Pezzo's or the Hofbräuhaus you take a taxicab—with both windows closed. Then to some theater for two or three hours of pure carbon dioxide. Then to some cabinet particulier to drink the poisons of the boot-leggers. Then back to the Royalton to bed. A fit life for a mammal? Never in the world! Rather a life for a Wanze, or an actor,

### NATHAN

I keep my bedroom window open.

### MENCKEN

Yes, but what a window! If it's more than thirty-six inches wide, then I give you a free license to throw me out of it. And where is your bed? In the far corner—as far away from the window as you can get it. And what a bed—all heavy comforters and satin spreads. It always reminds me of that painting in the Louvre—I think it is called "The Accouchement of Marie Antoinette." You live like a high-class fille de joie. No wonder you have colds!

### NATHAN

(Ironically) I suppose you advise a sleeping-porch—here in New York. Like yours in Baltimore.

### MENCKEN

Of course not. A properly built sleeping-porch is one of the noblest comforts of civilization, and hence impossible in New York. There are no actual comforts in New York; there are only luxuries—and most of them are luxuries designed, not for healthy human beings, but for diabetic fat women.

### NATHAN

That sleeping-porch of yours fills me with snickers. I can see you sneaking in on cold nights, and—

### MENCKEN

(Indignantly.) Never! I never come in. I actually have no bed in my house.

### NATHAN

Well, what is the sense in it? Why freeze?

### MENCKEN

I don't. I have heavy army blankets, and I wear flannel pajamas.

### NATHAN

Oh, my God! Spare me the flannel pajamas! You probably look like Marie Dressler. I suppose you also wear pulse-warmers?

### MENCKEN

No-and no ear-muffs.

### NATHAN

Well, the flannel pajamas are enough. I have seen them, pink and lavender, in shop-windows. Suppose you should die in the night, and the coroner should bring his jury in to look at you!

### MENCKEN

(Maliciously.) And you? Suppose you should die in the night—of one of your imaginary diseases? What would the coroner say when he came into that bedroom of yours—with that thick, green carpet, and all of those feather-pillows? I offer two to one that he'd take one look—and then ask to see the madame.

### NATHAN

And what of it? Where would a sane man prefer to die—in a comfortable private hotel, or in an open shed?

### MENCKEN

But you miss the point. The point is that the sleeping-porch makes death more unlikely—staves it off—preserves the health.

### NATHAN

Slobbergobble! Then why doesn't it preserve your health?

### MENCKEN

It does. I am-

### NATHAN

Slobbergobble again! You are a chronic invalid, just as I am. For five years past I can't remember a single

day when you didn't complain of some malaise or other. If you haven't got something the matter with your nose or your eyes then you have a ringing in the ears, and if your ears are all right then you have hay-fever, and if it isn't the hay-fever season then you have lumbago. Why, you have been on the operating table at least forty times in five years. Every time you go home to Baltimore you have some sort of operation performed. You must look like a Hamburg steak by this time. It's a wonder to me that you have enough organs left to keep you going.

### MENCKEN

I return your slobbergobble. I am forty years old, and sound in wind and limb. I have never had to have a capital operation. A few minor clippings and borings—that's all. At twenty I was a weakling—ordered to give up all work, and go to the West Indies for my health. I came home much worse, but still on my legs. Meanwhile, the doctor who had advised me to clear out had come down with something or other himself, and presently I went to his funeral. Then I fell into the hands of better doctors—and here I am, fat, healthy and happy.

### NATHAN

So it was doctors who saved you? thought it was your sleeping-porch.

### MENCKEN

The two together.

### NATHAN

But why pay a doctor to advise you to sleep on a sleeping-porch? You could get precisely the same advice from a head-waiter, or a clergyman, or a garbage-hauler—and it wouldn't cost you a cent.

### MENCKEN

You talk nonsense. A sleepingporch is no cure-all. In fact, it cures nothing. It is a mere precaution against disease—it increases a man's disvulnerability. However hard I work down there in Baltimore, bending over my

desk all day, manufacturing literature for an obtuse and abominable peasantry, I always get at least eight hours of fresh air during the twenty-four. That is above the average, even of men who are often outdoors. Give me those eight hours, and I can stand any amount of work during the day. My workroom in Baltimore is hermetically sealed, at least in winter. I try to shut out all disturbing sound. Down there the folks still keep dogs and have children, and both have to be beaten, and are thus noisy. I live, in fact, in a very fecund neighbourhood. I am probably the only man for blocks around without viable issue. Well, raising children is almost as noisy a business as running a nail-factory. They whoop and yell all day. Worse, the general disturbance, the wear and tear on the nerves, sets their parents to quarreling. This constant torture, in fact, is the chief cause of domestic brawls. Have you ever heard of a childless couple who fought each other? It is a common superstition that children tighten the bond between husband and wife, or, as the phrase has it, "hold them together." No doubt you believe it yourself. But it is not true. Even old August Strindberg, an idiot, knew better. Whenever I hear that some young married woman whom I know is expecting, it makes me sad. On the one hand, it is terrible to think of bringing an innocent child into a world filled with Methodists, lawyers, agents provocateurs, press-agents, Congressmen, Socialists, Italians, unhappy married women, war veterans-

### NATHAN

Don't forget long-winded talkers.

### MENCKEN

And on the other hand, there is the ghastly thought that the young one will presently set its pa and ma to hating each other. I have seen it happen over and over again. During the pre-natal period, of course, there is no quarreling, save perhaps for one grand row when the news is broken. A man would feel like a brute to quarrel with his wife

at such a time. All his moony sentimentality stands against it—and women always capitalize the fact. The husband's one aim is to prove his chivalry, his native nobility. Many a shrewd woman, I daresay, has deliberately had a child in order to get a grand piano, or a set of furs, or a country place. In fact, I could give you names and dates. But once the poor infant is born, trouble begins. Its generation was a poem -something, say, comparable to a performance of "Tristan und Isolde." But its rearing always turns out to be a vexatious and noisesome business-a match, say, for running an auctionhouse or driving a pair of mules.

### NATHAN

But what has all this got to do with you? Surely you are not expecting to become a father.

### MENCKEN

God forbid! I'd die of mortification. What I was getting at is this: that eight hours of fresh air in the twentyfour are enough to let me do absolutely as I please during the other sixteen hours. I smoke half a box of cigarsand keep all of the smoke in the room. The air is something fearful. A visitor would faint in ten minutes. You would gag and wheeze like a man with asthma. I never have the same caller twice. Let a stranger come in and begin to talk about Maeterlinck, or Imagisme, or Paul Elmer More, and before he can really annoy me he is strangling, and I have to haul him out. Yet I breathe that flying sediment, that volcanic effluvia, all day—and thrive on it. answer is that I get enough fresh air at night to last me until the next night. Not only are my lungs full, but also all the other recesses of my body. Compressed air is stored away in my very When I am in New York and have to sleep in a hotel room, I feel half suffocated.

### NATHAN

All this sounds like piffle to me. If

you are so healthy, then why are you always complaining of being ill?

### MENCKEN

You miss the point. I am not intrinsically healthy; I am merely artificially healthy. At the age of twenty I was theoretically ready for the embalmer; at the age of forty I am a first-rate insurance risk, have a low blood pressure, and am able to do all of my work. I give the whole credit to sound medical advice. I know a great many medical men, and most of them are very good ones. I have simply put myself in their hands. The fact that I am alive today is a massive proof that modern medicine is shrewd, accurate and a success.

### NATHAN

I should say that it is rather merely a massive proof that modern medicine is not snobbish.

### MENCKEN

Forgive my not laughing. I have a slight attack of tonsilitis.

### NATHAN

Well, go on with your prattle. You are never happy unless you are talking; and I like to see you have a good time.

### MENCKEN

Thanks. Now then, to go back to what I was saying. I know that what I have said is the truth. All talk to the contrary is simply so much moonshine -especially when it comes from medical men themselves, say in their hours of Katzenjammer. It is a common saying that there are only five drugs that are worth a damn; all the rest are dismissed as useless, and even as danger-Nothing could be more imbecile. There are at least fifty drugs that are worth a great deal more than a damnand I include only actual drugs, not antitoxins, vaccines, or anything of that But they must be administered intelligently, scientifically, carefully. The trouble with the average doctor is not that he uses too many drugs, but that he doesn't use enough—that he doses all his patients with one or two

of them. The layman usually falls into the same error. Think of the number of diseases that quinine is taken for—and yet quinine is useful in malaria only, and in nothing else. As for me, I seldom swallow a dose of medicine, and never without medical advice—never so much as a liver pill. If I feel ill for a day or two, I do absolutely nothing. Nine times out of ten recovery follows as soon as I have caught up with my lost sleep, or sweated out my overdose of alcohol, or got over having slept in a hotel.

### NATHAN

And what is the sum of all this jabber? That I, who sleep in a comfortable, warm bed in a comfortable, warm room, and haven't a single doggoned theory pro or con, have actually been laid up only one week in the last twelve years-when I had the flu. And that you, who wear pink flannel pajamas, shiver yourself to sleep al fresco, and are kept busy living up to your innumerable hypotheses, are no better off than I am. Not so well off. The fresh-air thing is largely buncombe. The healthiest labourers, for example, are coal miners. And don't tell me that they get plenty of fresh air at night, since they live in the open country. I've seen where they live. And how they live. So have you. Even if they slept with their one window open, which they don't, they'd breathe in the day's residuum of dirt, coal dust, smoke, bed clothing, and pieces of the Pittsburgh Dispatch.

#### MENCKEN

But don't forget that they get a lot of exercise!

### NATHAN

I don't. Nor do I forget that professional baseball players get a lot of exercise—to say nothing of a lot of fresh-air—and that a baseball player of fifty who isn't a physical wreck is as rare as an uncooked lamb chop.

### MENCKEN

They're wrecks, not because of the S. S.—Dec.—7

exercise or the fresh air, but because of dissipation after hours.

### NATHAN

Rot! Dissipation is the eternal Patsy Bolivar. Everything is blamed on dissipation. Yet dissipation, I daresay, has little to do with health one way or another. Take ourselves, for instance. In the old drinking days, we'd sit up until three in the morning consuming one seidel after another and one Invincibilia Greco Splenderoso Superbo after another, all the while mellowly devising and planning books, plays, magazines, pamphlets, what not. And the next morning at nine we'd be at our desks in high shape working like the devil. We were well, happy, accomplishing things. Now we sit around until midnight sucking ginger ale, smoking an appropriately weak cigar or two, revamping stale ideas, getting nowhere, and—the next morning—come down full of marble dust, dispirited, sick.

### MENCKEN

There, my friend, you fetch a torpedo! There is nothing so good for one as intelligent alcoholization. I am surely not what any sane man would call a booze-master. I drink all I want, and maybe ten per cent more, but I seldom want enough to shake me up. Now and then I like to get quietly stewed, but that is all. I often go four or five days without a single drink, as you know, but do not quite believe. Nevertheless, I firmly and honestly believe, as I hope to sit upon the right hand of Jehovah when I die, that a certain amount of alcohol is absolutely necessary to my welfare, and even to my existence. My ancestors have been alcoholics for thirty generations. I could no more do without the stuff than I could do without Linsensuppe, or vitamines, or oxygen. I get along all right for days and days, but finally there comes a moment when I must have a seidel of malt or bust.

### NATHAN

At last you are exuding sense. When

you do it, I don't mind listening to you, even though I can't listen and correct the infernal spelling in this book review of yours at one and the same time. Go on, my dear professor. Da capo.

### MENCKEN

You recall the immortal words of Paul, geb. Saul, in Timothy V, 23: "Noli adhuc aquam bibere, sed modico vino utere propter stomachum tuum et frequentes tuas infirmitates." The dear fellow probably goes a bit too far. "Noli adhuc aquam bibere" is laying it on rather thick. As for me, I drink a great deal of water—perhaps ten quarts a day. It prevents diabetes, the great curse of the literati. My greatgrandfather, Prof. Dr. Giuseppe da Mencken, never touched water after the age of twenty-one. He even had his coffee boiled in Pinot Chardonay. He died at thirty-eight.

NATHAN

Nevertheless—

### MENCKEN

But, as you say, Paul was right in his main contention. You and I are physical wrecks. All I have to do is to shut my eyes and I can feel the embalmer's squirt-gun sticking into my flank. We suffer from "frequentes infirmitates." Ergo, we need an occasional hooch for our stomachs' sake, and not only for our stomachs', but also for our livers', kidneys', spleens', lungs' and gizzards'.

### NATHAN

You mentioned malt liquor. Can it be that in Baltimore—

MENCKEN

Even so.

NATHAN

But-(They whisper.)

Is it possible?

### MENCKEN

Last week I drank twenty-nine seidels—all free. Not a cent to pay. They are glad to make you happy.

NATHAN

But tell me-(They whisper.)

### MENCKEN

As I say, gin is a different-question. But the other day a friend of mine at the Johns Hopkins-

(They whisper.)

NATHAN But what of vermouth? (They whisper.)

### MENCKEN

You know, of course, that red wine ought to be at least a year old before-(They whisper.)

NATHAN Let me take down his address.

MENCKEN Give the name of Mr. Farley.

NATHAN But I thought—

(They whisper.)

MENCKEN I wouldn't touch such stuff for-(They whisper.)

NATHAN Well, when I emptied the last bottle.

(They keep on whispering.)

[CURTAIN]



## Poor Winnie! Poor Towny!

By Paul Brooks

WAS dining alone and rather frugally at my hotel. My digestive apparatus had been shaken up by a threeday storm at sea, and I was in a predicament, for the sight of the over-abundance of food that was being heaped up on the next table was a torture to my squeamish insides. If I kept my eyes open, I couldn't help turning vaguely sick at the array of dishes so near at hand; if, however, I took refuge from the unholy profusion by closing my eyes, I found myself straightway reeling.

Although I had had New York's firm pavements under my feet for a good six hours now, I could still feel the pitch of the waves. There was nothing for it, I decided at last, but to brace myself and keep my gaze averted. I did my best to fix my attention on a far-away cornice, but I was as powerless to prevent my glance from dropping to the level of the eagerly chewing mouths nearby as a man with a toothache is incapable of keeping his tongue out of the cavity.

I really can't say what would have resulted if I hadn't recognized one of the voracious young mouths at the next table; I think that act of remembrance saved me, by diverting my attention from my own distressing condition. I had always been interested in the Redmond boy; I focussed my thoughts on him now with an instinctive realization that here was my salvation

that here was my salvation.

As I took in his childish, curly-headed companion, I wondered if here, indeed, wasn't his damnation. It's a dangerous sign when a chap, eighteen years old and absolutely dependent for his sustenance on a poverty-stricken mother, takes to entertaining a yellow-pated girl at a

smart hotel. That the boy was playing the host on a large scale was obvious. "Poor Charlotte Redmond!" I reflected uneasily as I noticed the youth cocking a bleary eye at the label on a champagne-bottle that a waiter was presenting for his verdict. This wasn't the children's first quart, either!

The girl's identity puzzled me. I seemed, somehow, to remember her too. She was an adorable, fluffy little creature. I strove hard to place her and failed. "I see her with bare legs!" I ruminated; that was as far as I got. Whether I'd beheld her last as a child with socks or as a "pony" in a chorus

I couldn't make out.

I had soon decided that the latter possibility was the more plausible. Though she was consuming her Coupe St. Jacques with the relish of an infant, she was also quaffing her champagne like an old hand. She chattered at a headlong rate; she tossed ever and again at her companion a glance that mingled infantile adoration and the wisest imaginable message of seasoned coquetry.

What in the world was there between these babies? I'd early perceived that there was everything between them. Spurred on by their blissful intoxication, they were betraying themselves with the greatest impudence. I couldn't help chuckling at the hilarious, ribald honesty of the youngsters. On one occasion, Redmond, clutching at the waiter's sleeve, whispered a confession that convulsed the man and caused the girl a vivid blush. There was but one word to describe Redmond and his guest—they were naughty!

They had been well along in their ex-

travagant banquet when I arrived. Though I hadn't ordered a great deal, I had weighed every mouthful with such care that my dinner dragged along unconsciously. My shameless neighbors had eaten and drunk with amazing speed, but they left the room only a few moments ahead of me. For one thing, the girl had gobbled up three desserts; moreover, they'd lingered on even after that for another pint of champagne and dozens of tiny assorted cakes.

When they finally got up, they formed a side-splitting tableau. They grasped for each other and stood a moment in wambling uncertainty; I, for one, knew just how the room must be spinning. Then they giggled delightedly, while the boy patted the girl's head by way of indulgent encouragement. She cast one homesick glance at their table, discovered three little florid cakes that had been overlooked and, after capturing them, proceeded to stuff the two most succulent ones into her own mouth and the third into young Redmond's. They burst into peals of bibulous mirth at that and rushed precipitately out of the

"Poor Charlotte!" I opined once more

under my breath.

My eyes had rested on the bills—two of them vellow-backs—that the boy had flung down carelessly on the table. He hadn't bothered to wait for his change. Probably the waiter's fee would have bought Mrs. Redmond a hat much more expensive than she'd ever achieved in the past.

### II

THE disgraceful dinner haunted me throughout the night and kept me wakeful. More than once I cursed the cub for robbing me of the rest I'd so banked on, so looked forward to, for a week. When, next morning, I learned the truth of the whole business from young Redmond himself, I was inordinately relieved.

He had come blundering into my sitting-room with a great show of affection and with many "Welcome homes" accompanied by resounding slaps on the back. It had been manifestly his purpose to convince me that we were no longer in the relation of small boy and elderly adviser. It was to be man to man now—with a vengeance. He was too shy at first, however, to carry the thing off properly.

The jovial greetings were hardly over when he brought out with all the old-

time sheepishness:

"I—I need your help; I'm in a mess-"

He hesitated: then, recovering himself, he captured again his new pose of perfect man-of-the-world equality. "I've gone and done it, old man."
"Done what?" I let him see I was at

a loss.

I suppose my smile was ironic, perhaps even superior. At any rate, he pouted a bit, squared his shoulders and announced:

"I'm married. Winnie Browning, vou know-"

"Good God!" I couldn't conceal my mirth now. "That infant at the breast!"

He didn't like my attitude—that was obvious.

"She's sixteen-and mature for her

age," he mumbled.

"Winnie Browning!" I still was gasp-"Why, it seems only yesterday that her mother invited me in to see Winnie in the bathtub."

The boy came a step nearer to me, grasped my sleeve and gazed with intensity into my eyes. He meant me to give over my offensive jollying, to acknowledge perforce that he was a personage to be reckoned with. So he remarked, cryptically and in all dignity,

"Well, that's my privilege now-" His courage failed him at this absurd

juncture and he blushed hotly.

It struck me at once as pathetic. I became serious on the instant. I patted his shoulder and remarked,

"I beg your pardon, Towny, for not seeing the dignity of your position straight off. What do you want of me?"

He wanted a great deal. Fifteen minutes later I had the entire tale in my possession. The boy had soon lost his shyness; he was thorough—unduly so!—in recounting all the events of the harum-scarum elopement. He laid the colours on thick; I think he was gloating throughout—giving a poor starved celibate a peep into the region of rosy romance, as it were.

He may have failed to summon a mantling blush to my cheeks; to this day I'm not quite at rest on that point. Certain it is that I was impressed by the scamp's prowess-he must have sensed my tacit humility. He'd been incoherent and rather sketchy so far as the main issue went. I really couldn't blame him for dismissing in a few words the prosaic business of soliciting help. After all, it required only a hint now and again to show me what my part of the adventure was destined to be. therefore let the hymeneal chant flow on and usurp nine-tenths of our time; I gave my most deferential attention to the resounding Epithalamium.

While we shook hands at parting, I assured him of my understanding and

sympathy.

"I'll do everything I can, Towny," I averred. "I think you've nothing to fear from your mother. The Brownings won't be such an easy matter; they won't relish the theft of their only child. But we'll bring them around eventually." I wound up on a sententious note. "Only make your little Winnie happy and they'll soon see the justice of your kidnapping."

The boy's response to my exhortation may well be imagined; it carried him

halfway to the lift.

### III

My suspicions as to the welcome my office of go-between would receive had been correct. Poor Charlotte gave in unconditionally. The Brownings refused to countenance the marriage in any but an extravagant financial way. The methods of the princely Brett Browning had always robbed me of breath. I'd prepared myself for a shock; but I fear I gasped outright when the injured father named the allowance he

was willing to put in Winnie's pocket. It would amount in a year to something more than the sum of my worldly possessions. I thought the pile excessive; but I didn't dare hint of my fears. Brett has the art of cowing everyone in the wide world but his tiny daughter. She's been a match for him from the cradle.

"I'll hire a house for her myself," Browning informed me. "My wife and I'll see to installing servants. Winnie's got to live her own life now at a good distance from her mother. Let her hang herself or redeem herself unaided—

that's the point."

In a month's time, Winnie and Towny were lording it over a baronial place up the Hudson. I remember shaking my head disapprovingly when I read that they'd taken the Landers Somehow this announcement brought home to me the pathos of the youngsters' lot as nothing else had yet done. Why saddle them with such prodigious cares at the period of their sweetest unreliability? Of course, they were a shameless pair; it wouldn't bother them a bit to have hordes of servants peering and prying and poking They were neither modest nor bashful. Still, the actual running of the establishment must needs distract them, terribly often, from each other. It was a stroke of masterful irony on the part of Brett Browning; it therefore angered me. He ought, by all the rules of decency and fitness, to have let the children alone.

Naturally, Towny wanted me to visit him. He'd already gained somewhat the upper hand of me; I perforce submitted to the dates he set and the arrangements he made. My sojourn at "Bellevue" was certainly interesting. I can't recall when, as an honored guest, I've been allowed more leisure for philosophic contemplation of my hosts. The children were both vociferous and cordial; but they did rather neglect me.

It was evident from the first that Towny had got me there simply in order to parade his wife and his luxuries and himself before my eyes. I'm sure that, in the past, I'd never given the boy the slightest reason for harbouring a grudge; I've gone over my entire relation with him and satisfied myself of my perfect innocence on that score. His attitude, however, throughout my stay, was jauntily, almost maliciously superior. Probably he wasn't "getting back at me"; I suppose he was just so damned proud of his greatness that he couldn't help boasting all day and all night. Oh, I made allowances many times; still, it does ruffle a man's good-humour to be treated like an old-maid aunt from the country.

Winnie was an out-and-out darling; she paraded nothing before me but her love for Towny. And she really didn't parade that; she couldn't, however, keep it out of her face or her actions. By the first evening of my visit I'd got to the point of adoring her. She hadn't changed much since the day, three years - before, when I had last seen her as plain little Winnie Browning; I remembered her quite vividly now—she'd been playing croquet, her plump legs were bare, the short socks untidily rumpled. It pained me not a little at present to look on while Towny plied her with cigarettes and high-balls. I took occasion to drop a well-timed remonstrance when Towny strolled into my room just before dinner.

"I realize you're your own boss now, Towny—every gesture you make shouts that fact," I remarked. "You'll still accept a suggestion or two about Winnie, though—eh?"

Towny's shrug wasn't exactly polite. "What's your complaint old man?"

he nevertheless conceded.

"Well, now the honeymoon's over, I'd put her back on a milk diet, if I were you. The fact that she's a wife doesn't make her a woman. Whiskey's not the thing for a girl of sixteen." I let him have a stern scowl to reinforce my words.

He froze up at once.

"Don't you worry about my methods," he told me coolly. "I know what's good for my wife. I can look out for her—without anybody's advice. It's damned

nice of you, trying to give me the guiding hand and all that. But I'd rathergo my own gait—without interference." This from the boy who had often sat in humility at my feet and drunk in every word of my sage discourse!

"Very well, Towny." I'm afraid I was too much amazed to give my retort great force. "Your particular gait won't bring the Brownings around very

soon. Don't forget that.'

"Oh!" He was quite at ease on that score. "Much I care for the Brownings! They can go to the devil, so far as Winnie and I are concerned. We don't want them."

He swung out of the room without paying the slightest heed to my parting shot. "Don't let Brett hear you talk like that!" I'd shouted in an unavailing fury. "You might have to get out and work for your Winnie, my boy! You might—"

At that the door slammed to behind him.

I waited in the drawing-room a good half-hour before Winnie and Towny put in an appearance. The moment I caught sight of them racing arm-in-arm down the great staircase I saw what was up. The crazy-headed boy had evidently determined to teach me a lesson, to prove to me the folly of interfering. He must have had a wonderful array of drinks sent up; he must have coaxed poor Winnie into a downright tippling match—just to show the old mossback a thing or two.

"Say 'Truly rural' for the gentleman, Win," commanded Towny directly

they'd joined me.

His bad joke missed the mark. I stood before him, no doubt looking awkward enough in all conscience; even so, I think my disgust lent me *some* dignity.

Winnie, who had started out in a ripple of babyish mirth, broke off abruptly. For a long moment she and I looked at each other. Perhaps she'd only got to the lachrymal stage of her infantile debauch; on the other hand, perhaps my genuine pity had the authentic touch necessary to move her. At any rate, her lips began to quiver and without warn-

ing she'd burst into childish, blubbering sobs.

"Oh—Mr. Sargent!" she gasped.
"I'm so—so ashamed. Don't tell mother—please don't tell mother—"

I took one step forward and she tum-

bled into my arms.

"Oh, my God!" Towny exclaimed, while I soothed her in most paternal fashion. "She's nothing but a baby." Whereupon he jostled me rudely out of the way and himself assumed control of things.

"Come, now, don't be a little fool, Win," he protested, stroking her tousled curls half-indulgently and half-angrily; "dry your eyes now—dry your eyes and

we'll go in to dinner."

With decided generalship he wielded his big handkerchief, mopping away the tears and blowing her funny little nose rather roughly. "Don't let the *servants* hear you bawling."

"I don't care about the servants, Towny," she wailed. "But Mr. Sar-

gent-"

He flared up at that.

"Oh, don't mind him," he snapped; the glare he treated me to showed how much, in his opinion, I counted. "Stop sniffling—or we'll go in to dinner without you."

### IV

In a way, Towny was to be pitied. He'd reached the age at which all boys, the reasonable as well as the unmanageable, are of a most overweening conceit. When you're eighteen you can't help swaggering; you've attained man's estate functionally but your brain is still that of a clumsy cub. Towny's was the sophomoric state. He should have been brushing up against dozens of young males in his own dazzling predicament; he should have been working out his problems in their company. Instead, his proper development would be perforce thwarted. He wouldn't be allowed to wriggle with healthy speed out of the adolescent welter and thus achieve something like stability. He should have been trying his hand at a number of fluffy females; but here he was tied legally to the first one he'd encountered. He was married, he was the master of a big establishment, at the most perilous moment of his career.

I could feel sorry for Towny in his outlandish pomposity when I wasn't actually face to face with him. In his presence, however, my pride shut down sharply every time on my indulgence; after all, I was something over forty years old and I'd been accustomed to courteous treatment not only from my inferiors and equals but even from my superiors. The great Brett Browning, for example, was a splendid specimen of the men head and shoulders above me who yet could appear unconscious of their eminence.

Well, Towny assuredly wasn't a bigger person than I. I felt the warmest sympathy for the below-stairs mutters and execrations at "Bellevue." If I was looked upon by the boy as rather less than human, the servants were viewed as downright curs. It was the luckiest thing in the world that the menials should adore little Winnie; otherwise they wouldn't have stood for Towny's exactions for a moment.

An observer of intelligence could size up in twenty-four hours the situation in the Redmond establishment. The ridiculous young master ruled everything with an iron hand. He ordered his forces around with all the insolence of an oriental potentate; and yet even he must have realized that not one of his behests would have been executed had not Winnie been there with her sweet smile and her traditional training in the matter of domestics. The suspicion of his own impotence probably had much to do with Towny's brutality. The servants, a snobbish lot, let him see what an upstart they thought him; but, for the sake of his wife, they accepted him. Sometimes they carried out their duties in sullen silence; sometimes they sauced him glibly.

Towny's man did valet service for me

during my visit.

"Watch him," the boy warned me the first day, while the dignified Jenckes tiptoed about not two inches from my elbow. "He'll take advantage of you unless you keep him in his place from morning till night. He's an arrogant scoundrel."

My only response to that had been my sweetest smile in the direction of Jenckes. For the rest of my sojourn, I had a difficult time keeping the valet's grievances bottled up inside him; he'd taken me straightway as a fellow-sufferer and did his best to enlist me as a confidant.

Towny, for all his high-handed, magnificently autocratic methods, had inconceivable depths of ignorance within him. The fiasco that accompanied my departure from "Bellevue," though it infuriated me beyond measure, aroused in me also a genuine pity for my young friend.

The motor was already at the door and I was taking leave of Towny and Winnie in their vast drawing-room. Imagine my surprise when Towny, in the act of shaking my hand, asked with decided sharpness:

"See here, old man, did you tip

Jenckes just now?"

"Why, yes!" I returned in amazement.

"How much?" He shot it at me with an explosive force that made me jump.

Really, this was going too far! I summoned all my superb haughtiness for my reply.

"I gave him what I thought the good

fellow deserved."

Towny left the room at that—doubtless to impart some insulting command, on the subject of my precious comfort, to the chauffeur outside. I proceeded to linger over Winnie's little hand and to chatter with her a moment. I loved Winnie and felt a real homesickness at leaving her.

Then all at once, as I turned away, I beheld on the threshold a palely glaring Towny and an apoplectic Jenckes.

"You're to tell Mr. Sargent you're sorry. You've broken the rules of the house. Give him back his tip and apologize." Towny's eyes were blazing with wrath,

I was utterly speechless; if someone had dealt me a blow beneath the belt I couldn't have had less breath in my body. I think Jenckes shared my predicament. Certainly neither he nor I helped the scene along to a conclusion. Towny's incredible conduct, however, brought out all Winnie's bravery.

She stepped up boldly to her husband. "Why, Towny!" she cried out. "You ought to be ashamed of yourself. You'd better do every bit of the apologizing yourself."

In a frenzy, Towny pushed her aside. "This is my house," he yelled. "This is my house! Jenckes has disobeyed my orders and he's got to pay for it."

But Winnie was a match for him.

"Don't mind him, Jenckes," she ordered with the prettiest firmness. "You deserve whatever Mr. Sargent's given

you. You may go now-"

It was with a feeling almost of physical collapse that I at last threw myself into the motor. I hadn't uttered a word during the brief scene; I'd just stood there gasping. My exit must have been mirth-provoking; I had crept away, like an apprehended felon, at the heels of the irate Jenckes and had hurried—nay, scuttled!—out of the house.

When I got to the station the train had pulled out. That meant I must spend another night at "Bellevue." For a time I thought seriously of putting my hat-box under my head and curling up till next morning on the one and only iron bench the railroad hut boasted. I'd soon decided that such a course was mere folly; so, giving my courage a shake, I posted back to "Bellevue." I found Winnie alone in the drawingroom. Her eyes were red, but she was blithe and plucky. We both burst into a merry laugh when she informed me ruefully that the servants were to clear out in a body the next day.

I learned that night from Jenckes that Winnie's statement hadn't been strictly veracious. The domestics whose duties were confined exclusively to the needs of the young mistress were staying on.

"You couldn't budge them in a thousand years," Jenckes opined.

I SPENT the fall and winter abroad. Naturally, I speculated a great deal on the fortunes of Winnie and Towny; no actual tidings of them reached me, how-I returned to New York in March. A fortnight later I received a wire from Towny.

"I want to see you at once," the message rather peremptorily stated. "In an accident—not serious but uncomfortable. Come to St. Luke's hospital the first

moment you have."

Alone with Towny in his hospital room-I'd answered the summons at once and in all docility—I gave the boy a shrewd examination while I shook his left hand. His right arm was in splints and a good half dozen ugly welts stood out on his pink cheeks. At a cursory glance he would still have appeared miraculously fresh and rosy, despite his

purplish abrasions.

My careful scrutiny, on the other hand, had soon convinced me of the change the half-year had wrought. His youthful good looks were still quite vividly there; but I could perceive now, with a startling clearness, the weakness behind his charm, the disintegrating defect that had somehow caused his sinews to warp and relax and that had given the once firmly jutting chin a faintly feeble deflection. Towny'd never had any superfluous flesh; today he was downright lank. Dissipating was having the effect, not of endowing him with incipient flabbiness and promiscuous, loose pouches, but of draining him to emaciation. His eyes positively shocked me; they appeared to have diminished in size and to have become as darting and nervous as an ape's.

Towny's insolence hadn't been toned down a jot; he hadn't spoken ten words

before I realized that.

"You're the logical man for getting me out of scrapes," he told me, with something of the air of a man calling on a sneaking, crooked hack-lawyer. "You won't desert me now?"

He put it in the form of a question, but he evidently intended it for a com-

"It all depends," I remarked laconically. "I'll do everything in my power to help Winnie."

"Damned kind of you!" He shrugged. "Well—this will be helping Winnie."

He shifted his position impatiently in his bed. "First of all, I want you to tell her the truth; then I want you to gag the press-keep them from publishing a lot of lies about me, you know."

I could see the boy was frightened and yet not a little proud of the fact that he was important enough to be pounced upon by the newspapers.

"Let me hear the story," I suggested. "If I decide to get you out of this mess, there'll probably be no time to lose.

You'd best be quick."

He heaved himself up on his uninjured arm and scowled at me in obvious

perplexity.

"Oh, hell!" he then exclaimed. "The whole business was innocent enough, Winnie was in a bad temper yesterday; we had a row and I cleared out-to let her get over it alone, you see. There's not much else to say. Of course, I was fighting drunk; I knocked a chap down in a restaurant—"

I nodded; that item afforded a neat explanation of the bruises. Towny continued sullenly after a moment:

"I bolted with the girl—it was per-

fectly innocent."

"What girl?" I interrupted, glaring at him.

"Why, the other fellow's girl." Towny was scornful of my stupidity. "I put her in my motor. The other man tumbled into a taxi and chased us. We hit a telegraph pole. I woke up here this morning."

I watched him for a perceptible space. Yes, he was scared, poor damned fool, but he was proud, too, and exultant at his wicked superiority to humdrum me.

"So you want me to tell Winnie that?" I scoffed.

"Oh, be reasonable!" he protested. "Tell her, old man, that I'd had too much to drink and fell downstairs at the club."

I waived any response to this in favour of another question. "She knows nothing of what happened to you after you left her? Isn't she probably beside herself with worry?"

"This isn't the first time I've spent the night out," Towny snapped with

acerbity.

"Of course not, of course not!" I weighed it. "Well, Towny," I let him know at length, "I'll do my best to muffle the press for you; but I won't tell Winnie your pack of lies."

He caught hold of my sleeve in a genuine and complete surrender to his

"For God's sake, don't go back on me!" he pleaded with a strident intensity. "Can't you understand? Winnie loves me—I'm everything to her. She'd die if she thought I'd done anything wrong or underhanded. It's for her sake I'm asking this; I don't care for myself—I swear I don't."

I could have kicked him all over the room now, broken arm, bruises and all. refrained, however. It suddenly struck me that there might be a foundation in fact behind his sentimental Poor Winnie probably still plaint.

adored him.

I tweaked my sleeve away from him

and walked to the door.

"I'll go to Winnie," I said by way of farewell. "I'll use my own judgment; I think now that I'll let her have the straight truth."

"You won't, you won't," he called after me. "You won't have the heart,

once you've seen her."

At the Redmond town-house I was informed that Winnie was not at home. Mr. and Mrs. Browning had taken her away with them an hour ago. Then for the first time I noticed a big van drawn up at the curb; a liveried man was superintending the loading of trunks and bags by the dozen. So the story had seeped out and Winnie had come to her senses! Brett Browning had stood aside and waited for Tony to hang himself; Winnie was back, on the very day of the event, in the bosom of her family.

As I walked away, I felt the oddest

tug at my heart-strings.
"Poor Towny, poor God-forsaken
Towny!" I found myself repeating half-aloud.

### VI

THAT was two years ago. Today Winnie is Mrs. William Bradshaw. She's the gayest little thing imaginable -gay to the hectic point. She's also a devoted wife; but I honestly believe Towny's still at the core of her heart. There are rumours current that she's sometimes seen in public in a state of wistful, equivocal incoherence. I don't know; I often wonder if Brett's scheme failed to take into account a possible lifelong lesson learned under Towny's tu-

Towny's making a brave show about town. Of course, Brett settled a big sum on him outright. I have no definite knowledge of how much remains unspent. Last week I advanced enough money to cover the amount of a worthless cheque the boy had scribbled off. If he doesn't make good, I shall have to refuse another favour of that sort. His request was couched in the insolent language I've come to expect from him. It doesn't infuriate me now; it strikes me as immensely pathetic.

Every so often the realization comes over me that Towny has yet to attain his twenty-first birthday and that Winnie won't be nineteen for some months. Poor little Winnie! Poor Towny!

Poor benighted babies!



# On a Pleasant Sunday Afternoon in August

By Thyra Samter Winslow

I

A LMA SCOTT did not want to go into town that Saturday morning. She preferred sitting on the porch and finishing Russell's new rompers, while she watched the children or chatted with the neighbors. But Dexter's mother had written to ask her to match some silk and lace right away. Alma liked doing things for Dexter's family. It seemed so comfortable for Dexter to belong to a big family and to be included in it.

She gave a last satisfactory pat to her hair as she put on her broad, flower-trimmed hat. She knew she was not beautiful, never had been. Still, for being thirty-two and the mother of three children, she felt she looked rather well. It would have been awfully hard on Dexter to have had a frumpy wife who let herself go. It made Alma glow pleasantly when he introduced her to people with such an evident air of complacency and pride.

She adjusted the smooth collar of her linen suit. She would catch the 10:14. The best shops were not open on Saturday in summer, but she knew she could find what she wanted on one of the sidestreets and catch the 12:02 home. That would bring her back before Dexter came and they could have a nice halfholiday. Alma had never grown quite accustomed to the delights of being married to Dexter and being the mother of Junior and Russell and Alice.

Alice was asleep in the nursery. Alma bent over and touched, with one finger, one of Alice's little hands. Alice, at two, seemed such a wonderful baby. Junior and Russell, at seven and five, were sturdy and believable, but Alice made Alma think of precious, almost holy things. Of course, she knew Alice was just an ordinary little baby, but she liked keeping the rare feeling about her.

As she went downstairs, she noticed that the steps needed dusting. She'd do it as soon as she got home and not say anything to Monnie about it. After all, she was lucky having a maid who was good to the children, as Monnie was, even if she couldn't cook and wasn't awfully careful about housework.

Alma and Dexter Scott were paying off their mortgage and planning new living-room furniture for autumn. On Dexter's salary they felt they were doing well to afford even Monnie. Alma enjoyed cooking—plunging her hands into spongy dough, slicing apples for spicy pies, mixing up little cakes. It was even fun to mend, when Dexter and the children were the people to mend for.

Alma stepped into the kitchen. Monnie was finishing the dishes.

"Alice ought to sleep until I get back," she said. "If not, you'll give her her bath, won't you? And put on her pink rompers and keep her on the porch. And don't let Russell play in the puddles in the lot across the street. Need anything in town?"

Monnie didn't need anything, but she told Alma she'd "look out for everything just fine" and advised her to hurry

home, as she knew "the heat's some-

thing fierce in town."

On the porch, Alma called in the direction of the horse-chestnut tree, and Junior and Russell, the two Rice boys and the Britton girl came running up, rather grimy, to say that they were making mud pies with jelly moulds and that if Alma would only buy the brand of jelly with which the moulds came free it would be a real help. Junior and Russell promised to mind Monnie and not play in the puddle, and would Alma please bring them big lolly-pops on sticks, pink ones preferably?

Looking back at the house, as she walked down the pleasant green street, Alma gave a sigh of happiness, with just a little pain in it. It was too lovely. The white clapboard house with its green roof and green shutters seemed perfect. And Dexter and the children. Could it last? Was the always-present fear price enough? Alma knew these things were an undeserved accident. She wanted to keep them. If Dexter

Knew . . .

Things would end if Dexter knew. Still, Alma had been married for nine years and Dexter had not found out. For the millionth time Alma wished she had been able to tell him, or, best of all, that there had been nothing to tell.

She had gone over it so many times. Dexter had come from a little New England town and had kept the ideals of his family. Alma loved him for those very qualities of uprightness and severity and love of truth. She hoped Junior and Russell would inherit them. Dexter, a good woman was a good wo-That's all there was to it. Alma liked his viewpoint—for him. But, because being married to him was the most wonderful thing that could happen, the fear of his finding out was a black border on the edge of her happiness. She sometimes thought it made the glow a bit more radiant.

It was the usual past that Alma was

concealing.

Years before her marriage she had had the affair with Morgan Gilbert. The affair had not been ugly. It had caused Alma little real remorse. It had been easy enough for her to fall into and out of love at twenty. She had been an orphan, with a little money and a small ability for sketching. The art teacher at the boarding-school where her guardian had conveniently shelved her had exaggerated it into a talent. So, when the guardian had relinquished his guard and her money, Alma had gone to

Paris to study.

In Paris she had fallen in love with Gilbert. They had a big room over the Luxembourg Gardens and had a pleasant year, quarreling about Art and Life and enjoying the Paris of the students and the museums and little restaurants and gardens. Then Alma found that she wasn't going to be a genius, after all, and that she preferred America. Gilbert wasn't as sure of his ability and he preferred Paris. Alma had come to New York and got a place on a woman's magazine, doing sketches.

Then she had met Dexter Scott, dignified, grave, eight years older. Gilbert became a shadow in unreal days. She still remembered pleasantly his rough suits, his little affectations, his great pretences of sudden dislikes for certain people and things, odd reticences. Gilbert had had light, tumbly hair and a way of half closing his eyes and thin, artist's hands through which you could feel his moods. An ideal companion for idle

days.

Alma remembered Gilbert as she remembered her whole youth. She did not fear him, of course. She had written of her marriage and he had answered with a perfect letter. She even had little notes from him occasionally. Dexter knew him as an old friend of her student days.

Now, Dexter meant more to Alma than Gilbert could ever have meant. A story that, to Gilbert, would have been something for a whimsical comment would have been material for deep pondering to Dexter. Her past, to Dexter, would have been unexplainable, unforgivable, a barrier which would have destroyed any possible future companionship.

Alma felt fairly secure, after nine years. In France, people had hardly known her name—a little Roumanian who had gone back to Bucharest, a Cuban boy studying music, a South American or two, French students from the provinces—few Americans who could remember her—except Charlie Sheets.

Sheets was unpleasant to think about. It was only because Gilbert had been so good-natured that they had known him at all. Even Gilbert had agreed that Sheets was "a most tremendously bad egg who ought to roll along," and yet, because Sheets amused him Gilbert bought meals for him and listened to his stories. Sheets was white-faced and had damp-looking hair. His nose was a bit crooked, "where someone once biffed him a good one," Gilbert had said. Still, Alma felt that, if she feared him enough, she was safe. He was the only one who could hurt her. He borrowed money and wrote the wrong kind of letters and said things, experimented. He thought he had to live, some way.

II

ALMA caught the 10:14 at the little white Beechwood station with her usual little prayer that "everything would be all right." She reached New York half an hour later. She walked rapidly to Sixth Avenue. The elevated roared by, the air reeked with a dozen odours. And yet Dexter came into town and never complained, so she and the children could stay where it was cool and sweet.

She did her shopping as quickly as she could and sent the things by parcels post. She was as pleasant as she could be to the salesgirls. Poor girls, with their waists clinging to them—she had Dexter and the children and the cottage.

She hurried to catch the 12:02, pausing at a corner to straighten her hat.

Someone was holding out his hand to her. She heard a thin laugh—and looked into the face of Charlie Sheets.

Sheets was thinner and more stoopshouldered. He wore, even on this hot day, a black felt hat, which he pushed back on his head, "Don't tell me you're not Alma Russell?" he asked.

"I can't tell you I wasn't," she smiled, "though my name isn't Russell any more. I'm married."

"That so? World seems to be treating you pretty good, eh? Where you living?"

Alma told him. If she had had a little time to think she might have made up something. She was really too afraid to attempt to.

"In the country. Commuter? Husband and children and everything? Ever hear anything from Morgan Gilbert?"

She said she heard occasionally, and that Gilbert was still in Paris.

"Sticks to the old life. Sometimes I wish I had. And here you are, all settled down, a respectable married lady. Those were the days, in Paris. You can't get away with things like that in America. I always say, 'Give me the Continent.' Here they are so damn provincial. Now, take your case..."

Alma listened. Perhaps Sheets would just—talk—and go away. . . .

Still, if he thought she had money—He had little games, blackmail—intrigue. Here he was, in Sixth Avenue—and Beechwood was only half an hour away. Finally she told him she had a train to catch.

"What's your hurry?" he detained her. "It's not often I get to see an old friend in New York. You know, I never thought you and Gilbert would stick it out. What does your husband think of it? Is he a Bohemian, too?"

Alma shuddered at "Bohemian," at Sheets' mention of Dexter.

"No, Mr. Scott doesn't care about—about Art. He is older than I am and quite settled, a business man. I've been so busy with my home. I've given up Art, too."

"Busy with your home! A great little transformation, Alma. I believe I'll come out and see how you're fixed. The old man won't object?"

"I—Mr. Scott is rather nervous. We don't have company a great deal—"

"Oh, that's all right. Treat me like

one of the family. Say, I bet you've never spilled that Paris affair at all, have you? I thought not. Don't worry, I won't spill the beans. I'm your friend, if you treat me right. You know Charlie Sheets. Say-the good times I used to have with Gilbert! 'Them was the good old days,' eh, girlie? Going to be home tomorrow? My idea of nothing to do is to spend Sunday in town with the thermometer breaking out of the glass. I'll probably have to stick in town all summer waiting for a proposition. One of these waiting gamesmay break any time in six months you know how that is. But I'm a good little waiter. I need the money. You know little Charlie—just about to spend his last cent, when someone comes along and keeps him from starving to death. The high cost of giving, eh?"

Alma listened as he ran on about fortunes nearly made, the things he had done, tricky, exciting, too. She saw him writing her address and the Sunday trains in a greasy, black-bound note-

book.

"Look out for little Charlie around three. A cup of tea—or something stronger if you're stocked up . . . Oh, all right, no offense. Want to meet the Mister and the kiddies. I won't spill anything—leave it to me. Don't go to any trouble, I'm home-folks, satisfied with anything."

Alma got away finally. She missed the 12:02 and had to wait half an hour. In the waiting-room she trembled, tried to think. She felt defiled. It had come. Worse, even, than she had

expected.

She had worried so—hoped things would be all right. Before Junior was born, she had worried, most of all—for fear that Junior—in some way—But Junior was strong and healthy and normal. So was Russell. Alice—Alma didn't like to think of Alice, now.

Charlie Sheets was coming out tomorrow! Gilbert had enjoyed Charlie, poked fun at him, given him small amounts of money, fed him. Dexter wasn't that sort. Dexter was a bit narrow, though Alma didn't mind. Dexter didn't loan money nor poke fun. Dexter liked only people of his own set. He wouldn't understand why she had invited Sheets nor allowed him to talk in his disrespectful, cheap way. She couldn't change Sheets—nor get rid of him. He would have found her out, once he had seen her, she felt, even if she hadn't told him her name or address.

This one call would be all right—an old friend whom she hadn't seen since she was in Paris. But Sheets wouldn't be satisfied with calling once, when he saw the comforts of the little home. He would drop in, uninvited, for meals or week-ends. Dexter would ask her to discourage the visits—how Sheets would sneer at that. Or Dexter would try to get rid of Sheets, himself. In either case, Sheets would tell—just enough to spoil everything. She couldn't give up Dexter and the children. She couldn't keep them—with Sheets. He was coming to call—tomorrow!

## III

When she left the train at Beechwood she stopped at the drug-store for lolly-pops—she had forgotten to get the larger ones in town. She bought groceries for over Sunday. How little and clean and unreal Beechwood looked! A puff, a giant hand, could crumble its neatness into nothing. Or would it stay—and only she disappear?

The boys had whole rows of molded mud cakes to show her. How long it seemed since she had left them! She kissed them, holding each little body close to her. What warm, sturdy little

bodies they were!

She was arranging the salad when Dexter got home. How fine he was—

and good!

"Nice and cool out here," he said. "I think I'll go up and change before eating. Did my other Palm Beach suit get back from the laundry?"

"It's on your bed."

"Fine! Nothing like a shower and a cool suit on a day like this. It's sweltering in town."

"I know. I went in. I got the silk

your mother wanted."

"You poor child! You should have let it go. I'm going to write Mother and Belle. They are everlastingly sending you on errands."

"Don't say anything to them, please.

I like going. You know they haven't

any choice at all in Gatesville."

"I don't like to see you wear yourself out. I don't know when I've seen you so pale. Let Monnie fix things. Sit down—I brought home two new maga-

zines with the papers."

Alma finished getting luncheon. She heard Dexter splashing in the bath-room—a pleasant sound, fresh and clean, like Dexter. He came down, his hair plastered back, but with tired circles under his eyes. He had worked hard during the summer.

Alice had had her bath and her nap. In her pink rompers, with the cross-stitched bunnies, she sat in the high-chair, whose tray bore the dents of the spoons of Junior and Russell. The boys' faces were shiningly clean. What a nice family! Would they stop, these peace-

ful days?

Alma could think only of Sheets. She knew she had to say something about him. She and Dexter told each other all of the little happenings of their day.

"I—I nearly forgot," she started in bravely, "I—I met an old friend of mine—used to know him in Paris—Charlie Sheets. He knew me right awaw. I—asked him to come out tomorrow afternoon."

"Glad you did." Dexter was cordial, "Living in New York? The city is no place to spend Sunday, days like these, Did you know him well?"

"Not awfully. Rather peculiar. You won't care for him. He's rather a tramp,

been every place, really."

"He may be interesting, this time. It isn't as if we had to see a great deal of him."

What could she do, if Sheets wanted

to keep on calling?

After luncheon she helped Monnie with the dishes. The boys played hop-scotch on the sidewalk. She and Dex-

ter sat under the horse-chestnut tree. Dexter talked and Alma tried to listen. All through the afternoon ran the black line of Charlie Sheets. He was coming tomorrow—to spoil her tight little world. She must keep these things that were hers.

The Brittons came in at five, and Monnie brought out some iced tea and little cakes and the children came in to get two cakes apiece. The flowering bushes seemed to close them in a lovely cup. And Charlie Sheets was coming tomorrow.

Dinner passed. After dinner, when Alice and the boys were in bed, Alma and Dexter went to see the Moores, who lived on the next block, to ask about little Dick's leg. He had hurt it jumping off an unfinished barn. He was better.

On the way home Dexter said:

"We are awfully lucky, Alma. Alice and Junior have never been ill at all—outside of that eruption Russell had on his foot, in spring, they've really had nothing. The way other children are always catching things . . ."

"Tap wood," Alma attempted a laugh

and tapped the nearest tree.

"You're a great one for superstition," Dexter smiled. "I believe you are afraid not to qualify things. Yet I don't know anyone who is happier—you make us all happy. Tired tonight, are you?"

"I'll be all right after I've had some

sleep."

But Alma didn't sleep.

She lay in the little gray bed next to Dexter's bed and tried to think. That didn't help. She was powerless. Occasionally, during the night, she reached over and touched Dexter, to be sure that he was there, real. Three times she tiptoed in to see Alice in the nursery, and the boys. They were all asleep. Monnie was probably asleep, upstairs. Life went on as it always went on. Tomorrow was Sunday—Charlie Sheets was coming to call.

Perhaps he would just talk, in his coarse, sneering way, have a glass of tea—and leave. Maybe she would never see him again! It might be as simple as

that. But Alma knew Sheets.

She would try to appeal to him—if he said anything. Maybe, if he saw the children, how dear they were, and Dex-

ter . . . She'd do her best.

She did not sleep all night. She was bathed and dressed before Alice woke up. She helped the boys with their baths and put them into clean linen suits, which showed their little round, brown knees. How dear they were, the sturdy, muscular little legs! And Alice, fragile, with her little flower hands.

Breakfast, then, and the Sunday papers, and Sunday-school for the sons. Dinner, with a treat of ice-cream with marshmallow sauce. Dishwashing in the kitchen with Monnie and the making of little sandwiches for tea, while Dexter started a new book he'd been planning to read. Reading, then, trying to read, on the porch, near Dexter. She went over each paragraph four or five times, then closed the book over her fingerand waited.

"Warm?" asked Dexter. "You shouldn't have bothered so, getting dinner. Not that the dinner wasn't good but anything satisfies us, you know.

What time is that chap coming?" "On the 3.47, I think. Any minute,

now."

"Shall I walk to the station?"

"Don't go." Her voice was shrill. She couldn't let him meet Sheets alone. "He'll find the house. He's been all over the world-he won't have any difficulty locating a little house in Beechwood."

Charlie Sheets came up the walk.

#### IV

"'Lo folks," he called out.

He looked a little better, a fresh collar, but his suit spotted and unpressed,

his shoes unshined.

"You've got it pretty soft here," Sheets said as he tossed his black hat on the wicker table and accepted one of the porch chairs. "You never told me, yesterday, you were this well fixed. Most folks brag. Getting modest, isn't she?" His eyes swept Alma's possessions.

"A house is all right for some," a few

minutes later; "I'm not one to settle down. Matrimony never appealed and I'm glad I never tried it. It's like apples, you can't tell from the outside whether you've picked one that's bad at the core. If you're not tied down to a woman, you know where you stand. Now, once, three years ago, when I was in Korea . . ."

Alma saw Dexter frown a trifle. But Sheets talked well and he tried to be entertaining, now. He told things other travellers did not tell, of Japan, China, the East Indies. If his stories showed his unscrupulousness, his petty craftiness, they were, too, full of color and life and interest. He inserted pinpricks for Alma, mockeries of the things she cared most about.

Monnie came to tell Dexter there was a telephone call for him. As soon as the door slammed after him Sheets' jocularity ceased. He leaned close to

Alma.

"I—I hate to ask you this," he said, "honest I do, and I didn't want to say anything in front of the old man, but the truth is, I'm dead broke. I haven't heard from that business deal—may not hear for another month and you're the only soul I know in town. It was a piece of good luck, bumping into an old friend like you, wasn't it? I—I don't like to borrow, Alma, but can you slip me fifty before I go this afternoon? I'll hand it back as soon as that deal goes through. There's big money in it. You know me. I'm acting like a gentleman, out here, you know. Not a word to spoil your little game. If-if you could loan me enough to see me through-"

"Charlie, I haven't got that much money in the house. That's the truth." It was truth. Dexter deposited his salary in the bank, each week, and save his wife a check for the things she needed. She spent as little as she could, for the money that was left went for insurance, payments on the house and new furniture. Alma always had a little money, saved from her household expenses, but there never was as much as fifty dollars unaccounted for. Dexter knew where her money went—she liked to show

what a good manager she was. Fifty dollars! And this was the first—he'd keep on . . .

"You've got it in the bank, haven't

you?"

"Why—I—yes—"

"Be a good sport, Alma. Don't be a tightwad. What's got into you? I'd do more than that for an old friend. Why, right now—look what I'm doing for you . . . imagine the sensation if I began to talk—but I'm your friend. I haven't a cent—that's the truth of the matter."

Blackmail. Just what she'd been afraid of. Dexter's money! Of course Sheets would tell, if he didn't get it. He'd watch things crumble, and then, in another country, months from now, tell a group about her—an amusing incident for an afternoon's conversation.

She smiled mechanically. How she hated Sheets! She hadn't imagined she could hate anyone so much. Ugly and dirty—and here he was, on her little, clean porch—asking for money!

"I'll get it for you," she said.

"Tomorrow?"
"All right."

"Meet me downtown and give it to me?"

"Yes."

"Where?"

"Any place you say."

"I'll telephone you around eleven in the morning. Give me your 'phone number." He took the greasy notebook from his coat pocket, turned the pages, added the telephone number.

Dexter came back on the porch. The message had been about a business telegram one of the men at his office had thought he might like to know about, he

explained.

The boys, with a great clumping of sandals, ran up the porch steps. They became self-conscious and unusually polite, as they were introduced. Alma noticed Russell's sandals. They were quite wet.

"You've wet your feet in the puddle," she said.

"They aren't wet much," he said; "it won't hurt."

S. S.-Dec.-8

Alma turned to her guest.

"You will excuse me, won't you? Just a second. This small boy had a skin eruption, a sort of eczema. We're just getting it cured. He mustn't get his feet wet. I'll slip up and get him into dry socks. I'll see about tea, while I'm gone."

"Don't bother about anything for me," said Sheets politely. "I'm just plain

home-folks."

Alma didn't like leaving Dexter and Sheets alone, though she knew Sheets would not say too much—just yet. His stories—but Dexter would miss half of

the things he would say.

In the bathroom, Alma took off Russell's small socks. His feet were damp and one looked a little red. Dr. Byers had said the eczema might come back, any time. She bathed his foot with a lotion the doctor had given her, dried it with careful pats of a soft bath towel, powdered it and put on a pair of clean white socks and another pair of sandals.

"You'd better take a little of this medicine, too, so your foot won't start hurt-

ing again," she said.

Very carefully she poured two drops of a colourless liquid from a small bottle into a glass with water in it. Russell swallowed it with a wry face and scam-

pered downstairs.

Corking the bottle, Alma remembered things Dr. Byers had told her. He was an old man who liked to talk and sometimes, when his practice was light, he would chat with Alma about interesting cases he had had, about medicines and their effects. Alma remembered what he had said about the medicine she held in her hand.

"Take that Fowler's solution, now—arsenic, you know. Same stuff—Paris green. Thousands die of it, every year. Funny poison—you can usually detect it in the stomach, but what of that? Poor old down-and-outers take it. Sometimes they get to a hospital in time—sometimes they die without medical aid. If a case dies twenty-four hours after it gets to a hospital they perform a postmortem. Autopsy shows arsenic poison. What of it? Police can't hunt up the

suicide—or murder—evidence of every bum who dies peculiarly—why, you can't even blame most of them for wanting to die. Poor old things don't even get a line in the newspapers. And so

it goes.

"The way you give it to Russell, it is safe enough, of course. But take this stuff—looks like water, and a teaspoonful dropped into a cup of coffee—tasteless—and pop—the man's gone. Unless he knows, at the start, there's not much hope. It's a slow poison—doesn't start to act for a couple of hours. Then the fellow starts getting pains and nausea—then, unless someone knows what to do right away . . ."

Alma found herself downstairs. She found the bottle still in her hand. Sheets . . . coffee . . . safety. . . . Horrible, of course. But he wouldn't start—to suffer—while he was there—for over two hours. . . Peace and happiness and contentment. Contentment—if you kill someone? Why not? Nerves and all that? Nonsense. If she didn't—kill him . . . Oh, well . . .

In the kitchen, Monnie was starting

to put tea glasses on the tray.

"I've an idea," said Alma, brightly. "I think I'll serve coffee instead. We've had iced tea every day. We'll make instantaneous coffee and put the ice right in."

Dr. Byers had said coffee. Surely

cold would be as good as hot.

She opened a new box of her nicest cakes, added the plate of sandwiches, which had been kept fresh under a dampened napkin.

"Monnie, will you get the coffee now —it's in the little tin box in the pantry,"

she called.

A teaspoonful! Quite steadily, Alma reached for a teaspoon, as if she were doing the most usual thing in the world. She poured, carefully, the Fowler's solution into the spoon, tipped the spoonful into one of the glasses—the one with the chipped handle. Then she frowned earmestly—and added half a teaspoonful more for good measure. How easy it was! She corked the bottle, closed her hand over it.

"Monnie," she went into the pantry, "don't touch the tray. I want to fix the coffee myself. Please call Russell, won't you, and tell him to stay inside the yard. I don't want his feet wet again."

She knew what she was doing. It seemed nothing at all. She ran upstairs, put the bottle into the medicine cabinet, ran down. Monnie had not touched the

glasses.

As Alma made the coffee she heard

Alice, just waking up.

"Run and get her, won't you, Monnie?" she said, "and put on her little rompers with the butterflies. Thanks a lot, Monnie. I don't know what I'd do without you."

Alma carried out the tray. Sheets

was talking about South Africa.

"So they sold all sixteen of those girls. I said, 'Nothing doing.' If matrimony gets the best of me, the girl will be white, exterior view, anyhow. I left the next day. A fellow named Jasper—"

"Won't you have some coffee?" Alma asked prettily. She put the tray carefully on the wicker table, handed Sheets the glass with the chipped handle. She would throw it away afterwards. One of the children might cut a finger on it.

They drank the coffee. Alma found she enjoyed eating the little cakes! Her heart was thumping rather unpleasantly. She saw that Sheets drank all of his coffee. She took the glasses away and brought more coffee. She didn't use the chipped-handled glass this time, but left it, carefully rinsed, in the sink.

Monnie brought Alice, fresh and cool and fragrant. Alma shuddered as Sheets touched one of the tiny hands. Yes, Monnie could take Alice out in her

buggy, if she was careful.

An hour passed. And in two hours

. . . Dr. Byers had said . . .

Then Alma remembered that Sheets had her address in the notebook in his coat pocket. They mustn't have her name—start investigating—asking her things. It was hard for her to breathe, now. How could she get the notebook? He—he—thought he was going to meet her—in the morning . . .

She must do something. His coat-

if she could get that-

"You ought to be married, Charlie," she said, "look at your buttons." She pointed to them, giggled. "Nearly off. A wife wouldn't let that happen. To show you what a friend you have, I'll sew them on for you."

She saw Dexter's surprise. Dexter didn't like coquetry. She would try to explain later. Before Sheets could protest she ran upstairs, was down with her sewing-basket. She stood, waiting,

while he took his coat off.

What a terrible coat it was! Unpleasant! She sat in a chair a little away from them and sewed on a button. She looked at Sheets. He caught her eyes and smiled. She sewed on another button. Looked at him. He was not looking at her. She turned away, got out the notebook, found the page with her name on it, started another button. The coat hid the notebook now. She tore out the page, put the book back into the pocket, crumpled the address into a little ball, put it into her mouth. She breathed deeply.

"There, now," she shook out the coat.

"That's better."

"A great wife you've got, Scott. Does she go around—doing little kindnesses—to everyone?"

"She is very kind," said Dexter, a bit heavily. Alma knew he was not pleased.

They talked, then, ten minutes, fifteen, half an hour.

Nearly two hours now! She must

get rid of him!

What if—if—if she'd given Sheets the wrong cup? Dexter looked pale. Still, the day was warm. She felt dizzy, a little nauseated. Oh, it couldn't be . . .

She glanced at her wrist. There was a train in fiften minutes. If he caught

tnat . .

"I do hate to hurry you," she said, as lightly as she could, "but we commuters have got to think of trains. We live by them, you know. There's one in fifteen minutes and we've got a stupid neighborhood engagement tonight that would bore you most awfully. So, if you don't catch the next train. . . . It's just a

minute's walk to the station. We'll walk

with you, if you like."

"I think I shall take the slight hint," drawled Sheets. "I'm tired anyhow—this heat. . . . I'll say, though, you're fixed up fine out here. You bet I'll be back again soon."

"Of course," said Alma quickly.

Dexter went into the house to get his hat. While he was gone Sheets said:

"Say, Alma, you oughtn't to have sewed on those buttons. The old man didn't like it. You'll give yourself away—doing things like that. Sure I can count on you—tomorrow?"

"Yes," said Alma wearily, "'phone

me at eleven."

They walked to the station. Dexter pointed out to Sheets who lived in the big corner house—the new house with the red roof. It seemed silly, Alma thought, to tell Sheets things—he didn't need to know—anything—he had learned about all he was going to learn. Poor Sheets—he hadn't got much out of living—why, he wasn't much over forty, now.

The train was a few minutes late. Sheets jumped aboard and waved a farewell. Alma and Dexter walked back to

the house.

#### V

ALMA shivered slightly and yet the air seemed unbelievably sultry, thick. She stumbled a little as she walked. What if she had taken the wrong coffee? Or Dexter?

"How do you feel?" she asked.

"Quite all right. Why? You look pale. You don't like Sheets, do you? I hope he doesn't carry out his promise of coming here often. He isn't the type I care about knowing. And, dear, I don't like to criticize, but it didn't seem dignified, sewing buttons on another man's coat on Sunday."

"I know," Alma was properly contrite, "but he did seem so alone, so dis-

heveled."

"Of course—only, in the future—"
"Don't worry, I shan't make a habit
of it."

On the porch, Junior and Russell were waiting. She gave them some sandwiches and little cakes and big tumblers of milk. She called to Dexter, who was out under the chestnut tree.

"I think I'll go to bed, dear. I'm all 'did up.' The heat, I'm afraid. Monnie will be back with Alice, in a minute,

and put the children to bed."

Alma took a shower, slipped into a thin gown, hurried into bed. She heard friendly little sounds. Monnie had come back with Alice. The white ruffled curtains swayed with a little new breeze. She felt better. How was Charlie Sheets feeling? Perhaps she would never know. Poor old Sheets! She was sorry he had to suffer. He seemed farther away than he had seemed months ago. If only—no one found out—found out—found out—

Still, she felt drowsy and comfortable and safe. Tired. Sheets—three hours—and Dr. Byers had said two—well, he had got away in time . . . if only he didn't call in someone or suspect—he

was that sort-suspicious-

She—why she was . . . she couldn't think it, even. She wasn't fit for Dexter and the boys—and Alice. But, then, she never had been, if it came to that. If she were only safe . . . she'd try to make up for things. What if there was something—after you die? No use wor-

rying about that . . . time enough . . .

It was morning when she woke up, and pleasantly cool. As always she bathed and dressed and took care of the children. Would anything happen?

What could happen?

Alma enjoyed breakfast. She kissed Dexter good-bye and told him, truthfully, how much better she felt. She helped Monnie in the kitchen and sat down to wait. Wait? Would the telephone ring?

Alma swept and dusted the livingroom. Two of her friends ran up to chat with her. But the telephone did not ring at eleven! Dexter rang up, as usual, at noon. The telephone did not

ring again that day.

A couple of weeks later Dexter hap-

pened to think of Sheets.

"Do you know," he said, "I didn't like the way that man acted, impudent, too much at home. I didn't want to say much at the time, because he was an old friend of yours. You haven't seen him again, have you? He said he'd be back, you know."

"No," said Alma, and she was surprised at her own casualness. "I thought perhaps we'd see him again. But he's an odd chap. You can't depend on him. He's probably in another part of the world by this time. We may not ever see him again."

They never did.



A MONOMANIAC is one who is crazy on one subject as distinguished from the average man who is crazy on all subjects.



A MAN sometimes marries to keep some other fellow from making love to his girl. The scheme, alas, doesn't always work.



# The Gold Dragon

By Milnes Levick

HE drug store was the nicest. The other boys said so, too, though not all of them. It was high and long, and the big windows in the front and at the side made it nearly like day inside. In the windows there were the big glass jars, all bright and coloured like something nice to drink, and between them, with all the little boxes and things, there were big pasteboard pictures, coloured too and cut round, like the pictures you cut out at home, so that they stood up like statues, but you could see from the side the little bits of cardboard holding them up and making them stand. They were all dirty with

fly specks.

When you went in, right in front of you, standing on the floor against a glass box, was another big picture, in a real frame. It was black and had a gold dragon in it and a gold man with gold sword. The man was strong, like Sandow, and didn't have much clothes on, and the dragon was trying to stop him from going some place. He was going to cut its head off. It was a pretty picture, like in a book. You could stand and look at it a whole minute and still not make out how the dragon had twisted itself so. The name of the picture was across the top in letters that were gold, too. There were fly specks on the letters and on the man and the dragon. It was a hard name, because it was long. You could spell out the last word of it: Bitters. Thingumajig Anybody knows what bitter means, but what is bitters?

But it wasn't this that made the drug store the nicest. That was because of Old Man Paul. You didn't call him Old Man Paul when he could hear you, because he might not like it, but that was what everybody called him. He

always said "Hello, sonny."

It wasn't his store, but he lived in back of it, in a little room. There were all kinds of things in his room. There was a picture of President Cleveland on the wall and clothes all over, full of spots, like the kind Mr. Paul always wore, and a little round stove. Old Man Paul cooked all alone, the way you cook potatoes in a vacant lot, only on his round stove. Maybe he ate potatoes all crinkly and black that way.

Sometimes when you went in you could hear him playing his fiddle in his room and he would not seem to hear the little bell on a spring that the door shook as you opened it, until by and by he'd poke his head around the big looking-glass at the back of the store, where they made the medicines. Sometimes he'd play his fiddle right out in the store. He was tall and his eyes were red and he always looked kind of sorry for something. He didn't say much and he'd look away like he'd forgotten you, but he was awful good. Lots of times he'd give you two jelly beans, and always two different colours, even when you hadn't been sent to buy anything. And some days he'd give you a stick of licorice root; not the black candy kind like shoestrings, but the yellowish wooden kind with bark on, that he said came from the other side of the ocean. After you'd chewed it a long time it made a nice paint brush and you could make signs with the bottle of ink. It was better than candy because it came from over the ocean.

At the grocery Mr. Often never gave you anything but ginger snaps, and he didn't smile the way he did when he was selling something to a lady. If you didn't like ginger snaps you had to go around the corner before you threw them away or gave them to somebody, so you wouldn't hurt his feelings. He'd let you ride on his wagon sometimes and take you all around, and you could even help carry the packages, but he didn't make his wagon go as fast as

Jimmy.

Jimmy was the milkman. He used to bring milk to you when you were just a baby. That was such a long time ago. Eight whole years. Jimmy used to be a jockey, but he said he was too fat now and he had a mustache. He'd stand on the back porch of the flat and lean gainst the door with one foot crossed over the other-it's hard to stand that way and do it right—and tell all about horse races and how some of the jockeys had electricity in their shoes to make their horses go. Jimmy made his horse go when he was driving his milk wagon, and he could make it stop as quick as anything. You had to hold on hard, and the way it bounced on the cobblestones made shivers run all up and down you. If you held your mouth open it would make your teeth chatter and then you felt cold.

There were lots more horses the other side of the school, where they had a construction camp. It was all shanties for the men and the horses. They were building a lot of houses for people to live in, but nobody knew where, and even up by the drug store, blocks off, you could hear the big piece of iron when they hammered on it to tell the men it was dinner time. Jimmy said it was a shame the way they treated the horses there: that they were sick and had sores on them, and the men, too, but the men could take care of themselves and a horse is just a dumb brute and people ought always to be kind to it. There were lots more horses in Cleary's, but Jimmy said they were all right, and anyhow Mr. Cleary knew how much money horses were

worth.

Mr. Cleary's place was in the middle of the block, in Haight Street; the cable cars would stop right in front of it to let people on and off, without making them go to the corner. Old Man Paul said one day they weren't going to do that any more. He was mad and said it was against the people's rights, even if he did live on the corner. But the people who got off in the middle of the block didn't go into Cleary's.

Mr. Cleary was the livery stable man. His place was big and was made of bricks; they were nice and red when the sun was out; the bricks were painted red, almost the colour bricks are anyway, and there were white lines painted between them, like the white stuff that keeps bricks together. could walk up the boards, steep like a little hill, that the carriages went up and down from the sidewalk, but you couldn't get very far inside, because Mr. Cleary would come out with a long whip with a tassel on the end, and he would stamp on the boards and swear. You ran away, but he wouldn't hit you anyway, most times. Nobody else could swear as much as Mr. Cleary. It always smelt funny in the livery stable and it was dark.

It smelt funny in the nursery, too. That was at the other end of the next block, beyond the drug store. It was all glass and it was hot inside and smelt the way the bathroom smells after you've had your bath. When you were inside you could see right through the glass walls. It was on the corner where the electric cars crossed Haight Street, and you could see right under them as they went up the hill beside the nursery. They had to go slow on the hill, and they made a noise like singing; if you were outside you could run alongside and yell:

"Twinkle, twinkle, little star, "I jumped on a electric car; "Electric car ran off the track, "I wish I had my nickel back."

The name of that song was "Ta-ra-ra Boom de Aye." It made the conductor mad. If you were in the nursery, though, you couldn't sing it, because the conductor wouldn't hear you and it wasn't

any fun. But you didn't go into the nursery unless somebody sent you, because there was nothing in it but flowers, and flowers are kind of sissy.

They belong to girls.

But anyway, Mr. Cleary had no right to come out waving his whip and swearing that way. She was right there on the sidewalk. Nobody ought to swear before girls. You could run away from Mr. Cleary and hop the cable cars and make the conductor try to grab your cap, but still you couldn't help wondering maybe she'd heard Mr. Cleary.

Girls didn't collect election cards either. Election cards were better than cigarette cards; those had pictures of ladies on them and they came in the little boxes of cigarettes that said "Push this end." When you did get a cigarette card, some big boy might come up and say, "You think you're tough, don't you, kid?" and take it away from

you. You'd fix him some day. With election cards you try to get one for each man who wants to be elected. Sometimes the same man has different coloured cards and you try to get one of each colour. But girls can't vote. No girl ever grew up to be president. They wouldn't let her. Girls don't ride on Jimmy's wagon, either. That is, they don't often, and anyway not girls as big as you are, but maybe just little kids.

This girl's name was Lilla. Maybe that wasn't all the name she had. Girls always just called each other by their first names. They didn't ever seem to have nicknames except when the boys

teased them.

She was in Miss Rogers' room. That was the grade ahead. She must have been going to school three terms, unless they'd put her up a grade. She was all the time alone in the yard. From the boys' side you could see the other girls jumping rope or playing silly games or walking around with their arms around each others' necks, and when you yelled "Sissy" at them they'd made a face and stick their noses in the air. But she always seemed to be by herself, and when

the first bell rang after lunch and everybody had to stand right where he was, even with one foot in the air, and wait for the second bell to fall in line, she would always be sitting on the bench by the fence. The lines formed and the principal held the bell so it really wouldn't ring and began to beat time with it-tink, tink, tink-tink-tink, just the way when you passed in you could hear her saying, "Left, left, left-rightleft" and see her nodding her headand Miss Rogers would scold that girl Lilla and push her in line, though anybody could see she was doing it right. Miss Rogers was old. She was the thinnest teacher in the school.

Lilla was prettier than any of the other girls. She had yellow hair. It wasn't really yellow; when she sat on the bench in the sun, with nobody by her, it looked whitish, something like a new shiny dime. Only it was prettier Her face was white, too, than that. and she always looked like she was thinking. She was always sitting still. She'd turn her head slowly and look at Miss Rogers all the time she was scolding and then she'd turn her head away again, but she never said anything back the way other boys and girls would have. She didn't make as if she didn't hear, either. She just looked that way, kind of still and thinking.

If anybody saw you watching her, in the yard or on the street after school, or if she did, you looked away quick and velled at some other boy, but it was nice to look at her. Once from her side of the yard she looked, and neither of you could turn away, but just kept on looking and not moving a bit, and then the bell rang; but while it lasted it was funny. It made you feel like that stone wall: it's just make-believe marked off in big squares, but it's all crinkly, and you walk along beside it for half a block and drag your fingers over it, leaving them loose, and little shivers go over you. When you come to the end of the wall the ends of your fingers are all pinky-gray and they keep on feeling shivery when you touch anything, the way it does when you bite

your nail too far down, except that that hurts.

She seemed so nice and cool whenyou thought of her, something like how clean the nice fresh piles of lumber smell when you play fort or ship on them in the street before a place where there's a house being built. much like the inside of a new house, when you climbed in it, for then there were other smells: the smell of the lime in big flat boxes that the men wouldn't let you slop around in, though they could turn the hose in it and mix it up like mud puddles; or the smell of tar that stayed in big chunks like a barrel after they took the barrel off it. Tar was better to chew than gum. would be fine if she could see you climbing in the new houses that were all open yet, like bones. They didn't put the stairways in till last, and you had to shinny up, way up above the ground, like a sailor. Once a big boy fell down and he cried and said he had a broken neck. Wouldn't she think it was wonderful if she saw you up there! Her eyes would look so big. They were big, anyway; funny eyes. Maybe she'd smile. She never did seem to smile.

There was one store that had little candy with things printed on it. It was the store where you bought your first suspenders. Your mother gave you a quarter and you went down all alone and got the kind of suspenders you wanted, with buckles, like men's suspenders. They had cubeb cigarettes there, too. Cubeb cigarettes taste better than the old pine needles in the park.

But the little candy was the best thing they had. Pink and white and some of it round, but lots of others heart-shape, and with hearts printed on them in red ink. It said things on them, in red, too. "I love you" and "Hush, you'll wake the baby" and "You are my sweetheart." They got sticky and covered with fuzz when you kept them in your pocket and then they weren't nice to give to anybody. If you didn't know a person you couldn't give them any of your candy, could you? But just the same, some day you could. And it

made you think of somebody when you read the little things printed on the candy, and then when you ate them it was the same as that time when she looked at you from the girls' yard, or when you trailed your fingers on the stone wall.

Mr. Cleary was always coming out and shaking one of the long whips he had in his office. He could only chase you a little bit, though. He couldn't make you get off the sidewalk. Old Man Paul said that belonged to everybody. You could stay there if you wanted to, just as anybody could walk along it. Lilla walked there when she went out or went home, because her house was just a few doors away.

There were flats on each side of Cleary's, and more of them each way to the end of the block. They were all nice, because they were all made alike. If you didn't know just how maybe a door or a bay window or the little iron fence on the roof was just a little bit different, you couldn't tell which was which. From across the street they were all like twins. Dr. Marsden's boy said that and he lived across the street.

He had red hair and he was skinny. He didn't play much on the street. Once when he was sitting on the steps of his house—it wasn't a flat, but a house—he said, "In Europe there's a town and its name is Nice." He said it as if it was nice, like a nice stick of licorice. It was very fine to be able to tell him it should be said Nice, like a girl who is a niece. Grown up people know things like that.

Then there was another day. . . . Dr. Marsden's boy was looking at a horse. It was hitched to a buggy and was right in front of his house but it wasn't his father's. The horse had turned around a little so it could put its front feet on the curb stone. You told him Old Man Paul said it was the fashion with horses to stand that way this season.

Lilla was across the street. There hadn't been anybody there and then all of a sudden she was there. She was

going home. It was a long time since

she had gone out.

She was walking the way she always did, quiet and without looking. There was a lady with her. That was her mother. Her mother's dress was shiny and she looked all squeezed in. Her shoes were shiny and had little bits of heels and she took little steps. Her hair was yellow, like Lilla's, but it wasn't a pretty yellow. It looked old some way. Lilla's dress was all covered with lace.

Dr. Marsden's boy leaned over, as you do when you don't want anyone to hear, though there wasn't anybody around, and his eyes looked kind of frightened, and he talked the way you do when you whisper in school. He

said,

"You see that lady over there? She's a bad woman. My mama says she's She's been divorced. a bad woman. My mama told another lady. Being divorced ain't all either. That's why nobody ever goes to see her, because she's a bad woman. And that's why nobody will play with Lilla. Their mamas won't let them. They're going to move away from here. They're going a long way off. Tomorrow may-They'll never come back. ever. They've had enough of it here. It's time they did. Lilla will be a bad woman when she grows up. She can't help it."

Dr. Marsden's boy sat up straight

again.

But it was different in the street. There were a lot of little clouds now and they made the sun pale-like and it was so bright you couldn't see and everything jumped around. It was like that time when Mr. Cleary was drunk and didn't shout but just sneaked out and you could feel the wind the whip made when you weren't expecting it and it whistled right beside you. You said to Dr. Marsden's boy all of a sudden:

"You think you're a tough kid, don't you?"

But he didn't want to fight. He was afraid he'd get his clothes mussed. Then his mother would spank him.

How smart was he, anyway? How did he know so much? It wasn't so. What did bad woman mean? Why did people look that way when they said it, the way they looked when someone was dead? What was there to be afraid of? There must be something. But Lilla wouldn't be a bad woman.

They were liars. . .

The way the sidewalks were all white made your head ache: perhaps that was what was the matter. It made you want to run away and be all by your-It was like the way you feel tired after you get mad and sorry and nobody will see that you're mad just because of something inside you that you can't tell about. Why are people always making you do things you don't want to do? If you try to creep up to your room so you can just be alone they'll scold and say you're crying; they'll stop you the way the dragon in the drug store stops the man in the pic-They wouldn't if you were as strong as Sandow and had a sword....

What did Dr. Marsden's wife know? What did she mean by bad? They didn't any of them know. They were all mean . . . all but Jimmy. How could you tell somebody you were sorry if you didn't know them? How could you say you knew it wasn't so? That stick of licorice in your pocket: a nice stick; you'd have to keep it now. There wasn't anybody to give it to. There wouldn't be anybody. She was going a long way off, tomorrow. Rotten little stick: break it, throw it in the dirty old street. People always want to spoil everything. They're liars.

How can you tell somebody when

you don't know them?



# White Hair

## By Jeannette Marks

A LL the warmth has gone out of white hair,
It only answers to the wind
And lifts and stirs like creeping snow
Close to the frozen scalp of earth.
It has no gold of autumn grasses,
Or red of beech buds,
Or warm brown of tree bark,
Or depths of quiet
In which eyes burn like star flame in a dark night.

Has death white hair
And the cramped empty shoulders of old age?
If he has, I shall be as a child, frightened and trying to hide from him.
But if his touch is the touch of warm rain,
If his breath is sweet like the gray-green fruit of the juniper,
If his shoulder is deep and strong like the up-heaved root of hemlock
And his hair velvet-dusk as a moth's wing,
Then I shall go to him gladly,
And sleep well. . . .



IF there were only one bachelor left in the world every married woman would still think that she made a mistake when she married her husband.



NO matter how long a woman has been happily married, she always feels that every nice man she meets is sorry that she is not a widow.



WHENEVER two women become friends it is a sign that neither likes the other's husband.



# Poise

# By Helen C. Roberts

I

T vexed her a little when she returned to the house that afternoon to find Randall's ugly tawny overcoat flung across one of the chairs in her immaculate white entrance-hall. Randall was always dropping his personal property about—he was quite disgracefully careless and untidy.

She sighed impatiently as she took the hideous thing by the scruff of its neck. She had been spending a delightful hour with a famous, fastidious literary personage who had read her unpublished novel and had told her that it possessed qualities "unusual in the work of a

woman."

She was still glowing with the sharp, triumphant joy of that hard won praise. She was beautiful, and young, and rich (at least Randall was rich, which came to the same thing)—but she had only one passion. People have called it the creative impulse. It was the joy of digging into her own intelligence and of bringing out treasure.

As she gathered up the overcoat, a pink folded paper tumbled from one of its gaping pockets. There was no envelope enclosing this letter. It was highly characteristic of Randall, she noted, that there should be no envelope, that he should callously allow the thing to tumble—nude, pink, and shameless—on the floor where any servant in the house might lay greedy hands and eyes upon it. Only one-eighth of its whole surface was visible as it lay there, but the writing was so enormous that she could not avoid reading it from where she stood.

It was vile writing—absurdly vulgar and slipshod. Her marked gift for

characterization permitted her to visualize the unknown writer of the highly-perfumed sheet with a lightning quickness and clearness. To the actual words—which chanced to be: "Sorry, dear, you have caught a nasty cold and won't be able to come round to-night"—she attached a slighter consideration.

She put out her dove-coloured slipper and touched the thing distastefully. Necessity, however, compelled her to pick it up, and on the reverse quarter there flashed at her this tender postscript:

"Dear old boy, I can't bear you to

have that nasty cold!"

She crushed the missive hurriedly back into Randall's deepest pocket, buttoning the flap securely over it. She felt as if some ill-bred cur had sprung at her—leaving her, not frightened, but

ruffled and sharply annoyed.

Having carried the coat into the hall and hung it on its proper hook, she went to her own room and dressed for dinner. There was no guest to-night, and she had been hoping for a quiet evening for herself and the creative impulse. However, Randall clearly wasn't going to that "little supper" he had mentioned yesterday. He had scratched the event in consequence of a cold in the head. That meant a tedious dinner for two. Nevertheless, she put on a bewitching frock. She could not avoid dressing charmingly—that, too, was temperamental.

TT

RANDALL faced her at dinner with a red nose and a husky voice. Apart from his malady, which was unbecoming to him, he was not bad-looking. His cold made him sorry for himself, yet between

124 POISE

the courses he found time to ask her how she had spent the afternoon.

"Having tea with Robinson Dix," she

"With that old stick!" There was a glint of sympathy even below his huskiness. "Still hammering away at that blessed novel? When is it coming out?"

"Next month."

"Rather a come-down, isn't it, old girl? You going in for novels, I mean, after poetry, and all that high-toned stuff?"

"No. The novel is a respectable art-

form."

He blew his nose exhaustively. was getting worse, and beginning to have trouble with his m's. "Well, I don't read 'em," he admitted, "so perhaps I'm not the best judge. But I bust say I'm not buch lookig forward to seeing by name attached to that sort of sentimental tosh, you know."
"Your name?" inquired his wife.

"By name, or your name—it's the

same thig."

"Don't bother yourself, Randall," she said, rising, "You will never see your name advertised in connection with any sentimental tosh-that is, if you are careful to keep out of a breach of promise court-or any other. Your cold is making you fanciful!'

"I don't feel up to buch," he admitted. "Think I'll toast by the fire a bit

-then turn in."

"I'm going to write in the study. But come to me in an hour's time. I have something important to say to you."

He agreed, but without paying any particular heed to her request. dinner-table had been discreetly lit, but now she was under the full blaze of the electric light, and he was looking at the shimmering blue of her dress, which was more vivid in colour than those she usually wore.

"How ripping you look this evening, Di!" His voice became clearer with the force of some new feeling. "I wish we could go out somewhere tonight-if it

wasn't for this beastly cold-'

"With, or without it, you had a previous engagement," she reminded him.

"And you wouldn't have come," he retorted, "You don't like the shows that

I like- You'd rather-"

"Don't forget," she interrupted him in her cool, clear voice "before you go to bed—I have something important to say to you."

### III

SHE knew exactly how the interview

would arrange itself.

First she would address Randall, not lengthily, but with point and severity. She would explain that, though she was not jealous or exacting, there were limits to her generosity. She would tell him that, in the present case, these limits had been exceeded—that the affair must be broken off at once, and permanently.

Then Randall would reply. would bluster perhaps a little, devise excuses, probably sulk. But, at the same time, he would be ashamed of himself, troubled, and rather hurt; and, at the end of half an hour, he would apologize

and do as she desired.

The ending was familiar for the reason that this was not precisely the first time that an interview of this sort had occurred. The whole process worried and disgusted her not a little. It jarred upon her by its vulgarity, and distracted her mind from its beautiful creative impulses. She knew that the victory would remain with her. She had always been the victor. First, because she was the stronger of the two, and secondly because, in spite of his aberrations, Randall really admired her to a ridiculous degree.

He admired, in short, everything in her, with the exception of her genius, which he was unable to comprehend.

"Randall loves me," she once said disdainfully to Robinson Dix, "for everything in me that is purely second-rate!"

By that she meant her dancing, her singing, her taste in dress and furniture and jewelry, together with the whiteness of her skin, the golden glint of her hair, the beauty of her eyes and lips.

Strangely enough, it was for these inessentials that Randall loved her and

would continue to love her!

125 **POISE** 

IV

SHE noted now, with anger and surprise, that, though the clock had struck, Randall had made no appearance. She crossed the hall and opened the door of the dining-room:

He was asleep in the deep chair in front of the fire, with the gray Persian curled up snugly on his knees. He was breathing uneasily and there was a

feverish glow on his cheek.

It was impossible that she should be sorry for him because he had a cold in the head! But for this cold in the head he would have been, at this moment, in another woman's house-in another woman's arms. No; the reason why she hesitated to wake him was a wiser one. Suffering as he was from a heavy cold, would he not be wakened now in too stupid a frame of mind to listen intelligently to her reproaches?

Having made her decision then to postpone these till the morrow, she stood a little longer on the rug, survey-

ing him.

What a boyish face it was still, in repose, how round the cheeks, how ruffled the fair hair above the flushed forehead. It was not a lofty forehead like Robinson Dix's. Poor Randall could not understand her friendship with Robinson Dix: an intellectual affinity went beyond his consciousness. Robinson Dix was a genius-his critical judgments were flawless crystals. It was delicious to her to con the phrases in which he had praised her novel. "Unusual qualities in the work of a woman"... "Distinction"-"a sense of balance," "proportion," "poise."

"Poise!" Most of all she liked that delicately-expressive word which, in its five letters, seemed truly to sum up her genius, her character, the fine flower of

her whole personality.

Randall stirred in his sleep, without waking. The gray cat moved, too, on his knees, and he began, half-consciously, to stroke its velvety ears. He was absurdly fond of the creature-would play with it, talk to it. He would do just the same by any dog or kitten that

came into the house. Children, too, adored him.

Well, of course she had always known that Randall would make an excellent parent. However, nobody could reasonably expect that a woman should be, in more than one sense, creative. On that point, it was necessary to exercise a sense of proportion—poise.

"Poise." She had it! Robinson Dix had told her that she possessed it in a high degree. Or might he perhaps consider that, on this particular occasion, she was holding the balance, just a shade

It was true that she owed something —(a good deal?)—to Randall. had been one of six penniless sisters. She had had nothing, not even birth, only brains and beauty. Randall had given her wealth, position, the ease to fulfil herself, the means, even, to introduce herself into the world of Robinson Otherwise, her delicate literary gift might have been trampled upon, killed. And she had married him deliberately, and with her eyes open.

Say that possibly the balance was a shade uneven? It would be a simple matter to right it. Randall must get his scolding tomorrow, because he deserved it. But, after it, she might possibly be a little kinder. She had always meant, for instance, to suggest that he should leave town for a month or two; this being the only certain way of breaking through a discreditable entanglement. But suppose now she were to propose something in the nature of a genuine holiday ramble? Randall was mad on fishing and hunting. He was always talking about the Maine Woods. That place might be devoid of intellectual society. But she had finished her novel. And even there one might find, (she despised the word "copy") say, inspiration, fresh material for the creative impulse.

So she made her sacrifice. And made it willingly, for the sake of Robinson Dix whose judgments must not be falsi-

"Poise." Yes, she had it in a supreme degree! And it would be so easy 126 *POISE* 

to be a little kinder to Randall. Other people found it easy to be kind to him. For the first time that evening she thought again of the nameless author of that rose-coloured letter. Rather a fat young woman, kindly and careless, abominably dressed? But certainly kind. There was a sort of middle-class, motherly sympathy in that scribbled postscript. "Dear old boy, I can't bear you to have that nasty cold!" For herself, she had not been greatly troubled by Randall's colds. Of course, if they had disturbed her thoughts or wakened her at night—? But fortunately, as her bedroom was on a different floor, there had been no fear of that.

But what would that pink woman do now she asked herself, in the presence of Randall and his cold? Well, of course "she would make a fuss of him." Suggest mustard plasters for his chest—or was it his feet? No, plunge his feet into boiling mustard—comfort his throat with jujubes, his nose with vaseline. Administer syrups—hot drinks?

She half smiled, remembering the famous recipé of an elderly aunt who had ministered to her in her own childhood. A famous Cold Cure made of milk, lemons, treacle, "laced" with something more potent. Should she order such a

brew to be compounded for Randall? Or, why not compound it herself?

She went into the hall, rang the bell, and directed a surprised servant to bring her the ingredients on a tray. She returned to the dining room, softly poured water into a copper kettle, softly struck a match to light the spirit lamp.

Yet the slight noise wakened Randall at last. He looked at her with dazzled eyes, gasped, and struggled to his

feet.

"I say, Di, I'm frightfully sorry! I was sitting here, nursing Toodles, and never noticed how the time went!"

"All right."

"But—there was something important you wanted to say?"

"It will keep for it bit."

He was looking curiously at her as she stood at the table, holding a lemon in one white hand, a knife in the other.

"I say, Di, what the deuce are you

up to?"

"Making you a cold cure. You must drink it boiling hot just before you go up-stairs. Or, if you'd rather, I'll bring it up to you after you are in bed?"

Randall gaped as if the world had

come to an end.

"You darling!" he cried hoarsely, "You precious darling!"



# A Beggar

By Charles Divine

I WALK the winding, open road.
I beg as I go along
Of the sun for its gold, and at night a star
To listen to my song.

I ask for alms of the highway wind,
For its kiss perfumed of the sod,
And beauty in bending trees by the road
Acknowledging their God.

# Par Persuasion

By Gaston Roupnel

RIFFOTTE voulait être riche. Ce fut la gande affaire de sa vie. Il y passa toute son existence, mâchant et remàchant son idée. Il en avait toujours l'air fâché d'un serpent à qui on marche sur la queue. Mais, comme il disait:

— J'ai été trop privé étant petiot. Je me suis juré de crever dans la peau d'un riche. J'y mettrai le temps qu'il faut, et toute la misère nécessaire. Mais il faut qu'un jour je me sente des sous!

Sa vie fut donc un immense enfer de labeurs et de privations, au milieu duquel se bâtissait un tout petit Paradis

an pièces de cent sous.

Il avait son père avec lui... un vieux à vie chiche, qui avait oublié d'être brave homme, tellement il avait été occupé. Il en avait été de lui comme il en est encore de son fils, qui répète sans cesse:

— Le dimanche après-midi, je suis aussi honnête homme que n'importe qui. Mais, les jours de semaine, pardi!... je suis bien obligé de me défendre!...

Et le vieux Griffotte s'était défendu. Il en était résulté, de tout cela, une vielle âme indigente — étriquée, comme si elle avait vécu entre les coups de bâton — et qui avait maintenant grand besoin de repos.

Cela ne faisait pas l'affaire de Griffotte fils, qui n'aime pas les gens

qui se reposent.

— Bonsoir! leur crie-t-il. Qu'est-ce que vous ferez alors quand vous serez mort?

Le vieux père Griffotte prétextait, pour ne rien faire, "une espèce d'imbécillité qu'il avait par à travers les jambes." Mais le fils prétendait que cette imbécillité-là le tenait de la tête aux pieds.

— Qui! grondait-il, ce vieux-là... quand on lui parle d'aller à la charrue, ou seulement de ranger les vaches... il fait l'esprit perdu; et il ne se retrouve de mémoire que devant le gardemanger!

Mais cette mémoire-là se perdit à

son tour.

Un beau jour, chez Griffotte, on achevait le goûter de midi. On avait mangé une potée où le lard avait discrètement fait acte de présence. Le vieux Griffotte cherchait dans le plat, avec la fourchette.

— Qué que tu fouilles donc làdedans? lui demanda le fils, sans bonne

grâce.

— Ah!... y cherche un cht'i bout de viande!...

Mais, là-dessus, le fils éclata:

— Un cht'i bout de viande!... de la vraie viande!...

La Marie Communeux, la femme de Griffotte, essaya de la calmer. Mais

Griffotte clamait:

— ... Vois un peu ce vieux dévorant!... Avec lui, il faudrait toujours être le couteau à la main pour poignarder les vaches et les cochons!... Mais bonsoir! je respecte le bétail, moi!... Il fait ce qu'il peut!... Ce n'est pas une raison parce qu'il est les bêtes, pour le tuer toujours à propos de rien!...

Le vicillard baissait la tête sous la bourrasque d'injures. Il avait descendu, presque jusque dans l'assiette, son pauvre visage à farce. Il se défendait

mal:

- Allons!... Te v'là donc encore

avec de la chicane plein la tête!...

— De la chicane! Parce que je dis la vérité!... T'es un vieil avale-tout-cru qui dévorerait des départements entiers de vaches rôties!... - Moi... Y t'ai bin nourri arrié...

quand t'étais petiot!...

— Nourri!... T'appelle ça "nourri!"... Une jeunesse où le bout de lard y a été plus rare que l'empereur!... Nourri avec des poignées de soupe, sans autre beurre ou assaisonnement que d'être mangées chaudes!...

Il ajouta, plus calmé et comme en

raisonnant:

— J'admets qu'on mange!... C'est même nécessaire. Mais le faire exprès... Non! alors!... je ne comprends plus!...

Mais c'est alors qu'il eut sa fameuse idée. Quand le vieux fut parti, il s'en expliqua avec sa femme, la Marie Communeux, avec le Patrice, le garçon loué, et avec le "Lolo," le petit berger. On en rit d'avance et on se fixa les rôles.

Le soir, ayant fini son "bricolage," le vieux s'en vint furtivement s'asseoir à sa place habituelle, derrière la porte. Il y resta enfoui dans l'ombre. Il rêvassait. Le temps passait. La vieille tête, à songeries bonasses, se penchait sous le poids misérable des souvenirs.

Le temps passait... Sur le coup des huit heures, le vieux redressa soudain la tête, et s'avisa que la table était

essuyée, et la vaisselle au net:

- Hein!... fit-il doucement. On ne

soupe donc voire pas, ce soir?...

Griffotte, qui feignait de lire un morceau de journal, s'exclama bruyamment:

- Oh! Oué là donc!... Ah! elle est

bin bonne, ct'elle-ci!...

Et il appela à témoin tout son monde, la Marie Communeux, le garçon loué, le Lolo. Et il criait sa gaieté rustaude:

— Le vieux qui ne se rappelle plus qu'il vient de souper!... Il parle de re-

souper une seconde fois!...

Tout le monde riait si bien qu'il y eut juste de place dans la cuisine pour que chacun pùt s'y tordre tout son aise. Puis on blagua le vieux, qui finit aussi par se rigoler de lui-même. La Marie Communeux lui racontait son souper, en petits gestes faits avec une cuiller à pot:

— Mais, voyons!... vieux!... Vous ne

vous rappelez pas que je vous ai même donné un bout de gras... Même que vous n'en vouliez plus?...

Et dire que le vieux ne se rappelait

pas une chose comme ça!...

— Faut-il tout de même que j'aie perdu la mémoire!... répétait le vieux, avec une souriante résignation qui le mena sagement se coucher et dormir.

Mais le lendemain, vers une heure de l'aprés-midi, il se réveilla de nouveau, d'une paresseuse songerie au coin du feu, pour parler de "goûter." Cette fois, Griffotte vociféra:

— Le v'là qui parle de regoûter!... N'y avait-il pas de quoi s'arracher les cheveux? On voulait le calmer; mais comme il le disait:

— Vous ne voyez pas que ce vieuxlà va partout aller dans le pays dire qu'on ne lui donne pas à manger sa faim!... Alors qu'on se tue de lui faire

des cino repas par jour!

Mais le vieux n'avait pas des intentions si méchantes. On lui expliqua, et il faillit se rappeler, en effet, qu'il avait mangé deux bouts de lard plutôt qu'un. Le soir, avant de se coucher, il finit, à force d'explications, par se rappeler qu'il avait fait de bonnes quatre heures; et qu'il avait mangé au souper quelque chose qui devait être du veau avec des épinards. Mais cela l'étonna encore de ne pas s'être rappelé une chose comme cela.

Eh bien! le lendemain, il fallut encore recommencer toutes ces explications, sans cela il se serait encore couché en prétendant qu'il n'avait rien mangé de la journée:

— Alors qu'il a fait ses cinq forts repas, et qu'il s'est chaque fois par

après curé les dents!...

Griffotte continuait en expliquant au

village:

— Ça ne peut pas durer comme ça!... Plus il mangé moins il s'en rappelle!... C'est un cas spécial!... Un estomac qui ne sait plus d'où il en est!... C'est à soigner en ville, ça!...

Le maire vint. Il interrogea le vieillard, si faible qu'il ne pouvait se lever, et parlait à grand'peine. A force

de lui rafraîchir les souvenirs de l'estomac, le vieillard finissait par se rappeler vaguement avoir mangé tous les bons repas que la Marie Communeux lui énumérait. D'ailleurs, le Patrice et le Lolo étaient là pour témoigner que tout cela avait été mangé, remangé, archi-mangé!...

— Oh! oui!... faisait le vieux, j'ai dû, en effet, manger de tout ça!... Mais à force d'être vieux, sur le moment, je

ne m'en rappelle plus!... Or, comme disait Griffotte:

— Ça intéressait sûrement les médecins de Dijon de soigner un cas comme ça!

A la fin des fins, le maire comprit, se

tordit, but le vin blanc et fit ce qu'il fallait faire.

Le vieux père Griffotte vient d'être hospitalisé aux Petites Sœurs des Pauvres, à Dijon. Il est parti sur une méchante carriole, que Griffotte, frotté d'oignons, a arrosée de ses larmes. Après quoi, bon débarras!

Le vieux Griffotte est maintenant un de ces petits vieux à bancs, qui se chauffent au soleil et se racontent leurs

gloires.

— Ici, l'appétit se perd, fait-il sévèrement, mais, là-bas, à la maison, je faisais mes cinq forts repas par jour. J'en faisais tellement que, à la fin, j'arrivais à ne plus m'en rappeler!



# I Cannot Call the Saints to Mind

By John McClure

I WAS a gray philosopher In all my measured breath Beholding only, with the saints, The chrysalis of death.

Love made a warlock of the wind, A wizard of the sea, He cast a spell of magic On a weird lady.

He cast a goblin beauty
Somehow upon the moon,—
And here am I, a-singing,
Giddy with a tune!

I had not ever dreamed to find Such alchemy as this:I cannot call the saints to mind Nor their philosophies.



# The Eternal Quadrangle

## By Donna Shinn

**7**OU can understand," said the Wife, bitterly, "that it was not easy for me to come here to-

"When did he tell you that there was a second woman in his life?" asked the

"He did not tell me," replied the Wife, the colour mounting to her face. "I guessed there must be—someone else."

The Mistress noticed the deep shadows under the eyes of the other woman, the figure distorted by child-bearing, and the gray hairs beginning to show at the temples.

"How long have you been living with George?" questioned the Wife, anx-

iously.

"Six years this month," answered the

Mistress, with a hollow voice.

The Wife drew in her breath quickly, and closed her eyes as she said:

"And my youngest child was born

three years ago this month!"

The Mistress bit her lip with anger. Six years of her young life she had devoted to this man; he had never told her of a second child. What a fool she had been!

"I will go away," she offered; but she knew she lied. Where could she go?

She was quite alone in the world save for the man.

A light leapt into the other woman's eyes, but died out as suddenly as it had come.

"That would not help," she said sadly. "He will never come back to me. There would be too many painful memories-it would not be possible!"

"What are you going to do?" asked

the Mistress.

"I suppose divorce is the only solution," answered the Wife with an effort. "I cannot go on like this."

"But the children — what about them?" questioned the other.

"I shall take the girl and leave the boy for him," replied the Wife.

"It is beautiful of you to be so nice

about it," said the Mistress.

"I love him," said the other, simply. "He is still very fond of you," said the Mistress, trying to be kind.

"That is small consolation," sighed the Wife, "when he remains with

you."

As the Wife rose to go, she said: "When everything is settled, please

be kind to my little boy."

A year later the Wife obtained a divorce, and the man immediately married . . . the third woman in his life.



F a woman smiles at a man, he thinks she has fallen in love with him. If a man smiles at a woman, she thinks he suspects her.



# Ziggy

## By George Jean Nathan

YEAR or two back I bade you conjure up the picture of the rotund, rosy, amiable little apple-dumpling, begauded with a factious derby and an end-man's overcoat, possessed of a brobdingnagian horse-laugh and of the general aspect of Fatty Arbuckle reflected in a trick mirror, who represented then, as he represents still, the finest ideals, the bravest ambitions and the most vigorous analytical and critical virtues to be found in the American dramatic theater. The portrait was that of Arthur Hopkins. Today, I give you a

companion portrait.

If the picture of Hopkins suggests Hi Holler festooned for a pie-eating contest, this companion picture suggests the actor customarily engaged for the rôle of Joe Galvanuzzi, pal of Hop Sing, the villainous Chinaman, in "Followed by Fate." The lavender shirt and collar of the same hue, the purple tie, the socks to match, the sassafras colour overcoat—with belt, the green felt hat, the Italian complexion, the drooping cigarette, the black hair streaked with gray, the general aspect of yon Cassius just after dinner-all are relevantly in it. Passing the subject on the street, one is disappointed not to see him suddenly stop short in his tracks, take three stealthy paces to the left, and hiss. His expression is constantly non-committal; his features are ever as immobile as if he had just been dealt four aces; and his taciturnity as gloomy as if some one else had been dealt a straight flush. He gives one the impression of being habitually seized with a rather wistful stomachache; one that, while not painful, is yet

sufficiently uncomfortable to make its trustee sad. I probably have not spoken twenty words to him in my life, and his fifteen or sixteen in reply have been quite as dull and uninteresting as my own. He prefers Harry Tierney to Beethoven, George V. Hobart to W. S. Gilbert, and Art Hickman to Karl Muck. And he —"Ziggy" to his help, Florenz Ziegfeld, Jr., to the public—is perhaps the greatest music show producer that the world theater has thus far known.

This brace of portraits, then, is the pride of the American theater: the one of a man who, more than any other, has brought beauty to its dramatic stage; the other of a man who, more than all the rest combined, has brought beauty to its musical. Yet the common notion that Ziegfeld is a creator in music show production in the sense that Reinhardt, say, is a creator in dramatic production, is not true. He is, like Hopkins, an editor. But, like Hopkins, an editor whose stage editorial skill has lifted the contributions of others to a plane of tripled symmetry, triply smooth rhythm, and tripled loveliness.

Both men stem professionally from the Continent: Hopkins from Germany and the German manner of production, Ziegfeld from France and the French manner. Study the settings and lightings of Reinhardt and the stage direction of Victor Barnowski, and you find whence the art of Hopkins derives. Study the trick and manner of the Marigny of 1909 and 1910 and 1911, and you have a view of the Ziegfeld preparatory school. But no man ever

has improved upon his model more

than this Ziegfeld: his "Follies" and his "Frolics" are as superior to the Marigny in its heyday as the Marigny was superior to any other music hall in Europe. In every department of music show production, save one, his stage reaches its highest level. In the one department, it reaches the lowest. For Ziegfeld's blind spot is the kind of wit and humorous commentary that have periodically made the French revue famous. It would seem that this exceptional professor of the tune stage knows of no sounder use for two hundred thousand dollars' worth of magnificent scenes, costumes, lights and girls than to place them in their positions upon the stage, crack the whip, and bid them in combination work themselves up in a smashing two hour crescendo to a joke about Flatbush. His lighting, his scenery, his costumes and his women are generally exemplary; his dialogue is always as witty as a conversation between two boiled paper-hangers. Even when there comes to him ready-made something like Rip's immensely funny satirical burlesque of two youngsters from the 1920 spring Folies Bergère show, he finds himself unable to appreciate it, and presents in its stead a garbled and empty paraphrase wherein for the wit of Rip he substitutes the notion of dressing Ray Dooley in swaddling clothes and then causing her to crack Charles Winninger over the head with a milk bottle. But aside from this utter banality of dialogue and antic, his stage is a stage on which the light pleasure theater triumphs as it has never triumphed before.

Until Ziegfeld came upon the scene, the American music show stage (as well as the European) was in the main merely the conventional dramatic stage with half a dozen extra bunehlights set up in the wings and a trap-door cut in the floor large enough to permit De Wolf Hopper to come up through it. It was intrinsically a hybrid stage, a cold stage. Its rhythm was confined to the orchestra pit, its movement to the legs and diaphragms of the chorus, its charm to the charm of this or that

pretty girl. It remained for Ziegfeld to orchestrate it, to take its separate ingredients and fashion them into a warm composition, to put the violins in the girls' legs and the girls' legs in the bull-fiddles, to make the girls melt into the scenes and the scenes melt into the girls. With Ziegfeld, the music show stage became, for the first time in America at least, a clearly individualized stage. Today, it is the stammbühne of its kind the world over.

The Ziegfeld shows are a triumph of overtones. The girls are sometimes inferior to the brand George Edwardes used to display in the London Gaiety; the dancing is sometimes inferior to that in the average Dillingham show; the tunes and lyrics are sometimes inferior to those, say, of the Kern-Wodehouse exhibits at the Princess; the scenery and lighting are on occasion not better than the scenery and lighting of such a production as Anderson's "What's In a Name?" But the show as a whole is always twice as inveigling and twice as beautiful as any of these. Where the other producers present, Ziegfeld suggests. And in this suggestion, this skimming - over - the - water quality, this technique of implication, there is ever a much greater effectiveness than in italics and emphasis. George Edwardes trotted out his pretty girls and turned up the lights. Ziegfeld trots out his, and turns down the lights. Dillingham trots out Adele Astaire and lets her dance for fifteen minutes. She dances extremely well. Ziegfeld trots out Mary Eaton and lets her dance one minute. She dances only fairly well. But a minute of moderately good dancing always leaves a better uncritical impression than fifteen minutes of very good dancing. Anderson trots out an elaborately handsome Japanese screen scene and lets the audience look at it for almost half an hour. Ziegfeld trots out a comparatively simple embroidered curtain that no sooner tickles the eye than it is drawn aside to make place for another.

The Ziegfeld technique is the caviar technique, as opposed to the planked

ZIGGY = 133

steak technique of his competitors. The latter set out to gorge their audiences, to give them a meal; the former gives them just enough to make them thirsty. The "Ziegfeld Follies" arouses curiosity; the "Greenwich Village Follies" satisfies it. From the moment one puts foot in the lobby of the theater where a Ziegfeld show is playing and lays an eye upon the frieze of chorus girls photographically virginized by Alfred Cheney Johnston, the Ziegfeld hocus-pocus is observable. From the moment one again puts foot in the lobby on the way out to the accompaniment of a boozy, half-asleep melody, the hocus-pocus is memorialized. Ziegfeld, in a word, has adapted the Belasco abracadabra and electro-biology to the more relevant and appropriate field of the music show stage. He has borrowed Little Bright Eyes from the spiritual world, dressed her in thin, black silk stockings and pink garters, and put her on the

job in the physical.

But—what's it all about, after all? ask the professors. For all the undoubted proficiency of the fellow, what's the end; what's the use; what's the good? The answer is peculiarly simple. If drama is art in so far as it teaches us to understand life, such a music show is art in so far as it teaches us to enjoy life. I, for one, have never been able to reconcile myself to the notion that a show like this which gratifies primarily the æsthetic sense, and gratifies it soundly, isn't to be taken as seriously as a drama which gratifies primarily the intellectual. You, perhaps, may get a greater æsthetic, emotional and intellectual lift out of Maeterlinck's "The Betrothal." Augustus Thomas' "As a Man Thinks" or Percy Mackaye's "George Washington" than you get out of "The Follies," but I don't. If, on the other hand, I get something out of a drama like "The Weavers" that I don't get out of a "Follies," I also get something out of the latter that I don't get out of the former. The theory that there may not be as much cultivated beauty in a music show as in a drama

has always seemed to me much like a theory that would maintain that the objective beauty of Michelangelo is inevitably and necessarily less beautiful than, and inferior to, the subjective and

spiritual beauty of Dante.

The art of gaiety is an art no less than the art of gloom. Cabell and Ziegfeld are in their separate ways no less artists than Dostoievski and Stanislavski. Anything that can make the Yankee concern himself with beauty is salubrious, even if the beauty is less that of Chopin, Velasquez and Pater than that of Chopin paraphrased, Urban and trim ankles. Even Chopin jazzed is better than Hubbell straight. The persuasion of the Americano even beautiful colours, beautiful costumes, beautiful women, beautiful legs is something. It is the first step. It is the sprinkling-can upon a dry and dusty soul. The yokel who has been taught to admire a smash of colour, a swish of silks and satins, a lovely face and a smooth ankle is ready for better, and higher, things. The fibrils of beauty are beginning to sprout in him. And slowly, painfully, over the rocky road whereon the successive cultural mile-posts are Urban, Rosa Bonheur, Landseer and Millet, and the Swiss bell ringers, John Philip Sousa, Tosti and Massenet, he mayhap finally and in perspiring triumph arrives at the Mona Lisa and the William Tell overture. If Ziegfeld does not inculcate the love of beauty in the hick, he at least inculcates the seed of that love. Even a stock-broker, leaving a Ziegfeld show, cannot remain wholly insensible to its callæsthetic pull. Let him have six or eight years of Ziegfeld training and he will perhaps even arrive at the point where he is enthusiastic over Leonard Merrick.

Not so long ago, Paul Potter was visiting with Thomas Hardy. The latter had not been in a theater for thirty years. "Let us go tonight," suggested Potter. "What shall we see?" "A musical show," replied Hardy. After the show—it was a revue at the Alhambra largely modelled after and cabbaged

from Ziegfeld-Hardy was all excitement. "Fine, fine!" he exclaimed. "Fine and beautiful!" Contrast with this view of the sensitive artist the view of the amiable jackasses who see in a show of this kind not life and colour, perfect design and fluid grace, but only Dolores' thighs and Lillian Lorraine's umbilicus. It would seem that the female figure that indirectly made the public regard Bouguereau as an artist has rather cryptically made the same public directly regard Ziegfeld only as

a fog-signal.

I have mentioned George Edwardes. It was the trick of this Edwardes to make the girl show lady-like. It is the trick of Ziegfeld to make it glamorous. Before the inauguration of Edwardes, the average music show girl, for all her prettiness, had a sophisticated, hard-enamelled look. Edwardes dressed and hocus-pocused the girl so that she looked as if butter wouldn't melt in her mouth. He removed passion from the music show stage, and sagaciously substituted for it the thrice-sensuous innocence. Ziegfeld, as I have once before pointed out, steers the doubly shrewd middle course in bringing sophistication and innocence into sudden, violent and hence effective collision.

To appreciate Ziegfeld, all that one has to do is to view the efforts of his American and European imitators. Even when the latter buy from him his scenes, his costume plates, his tunes, his dance numbers and some of his girls, even when they come over here and personally study his method of composition, even when they contract with his producing help to sail over the sea and assist them closely to duplicate his shows, even then they always find that something very important is lacking. Which very important something is M. Ziggy.

II

Scene I, Act II, of the Winter Garden show, "Broadway Brevities," is a pantomime entitled "The Kiss," which —according to the playbill—was "conceived" by Bert Williams, the aforesaid conceiving Mons. Bert being none other than the well-known comique. A synopsis of the pantomime is printed in the playbill, and is as follows:

"An Officer of the Guards craves the Kiss of Youth, but she hides from him. Insensate, he invades the sanctuary, coaxes, pleads, implores, but Youth defeats even force, seeking refuge on an outer balcony. Mad with desire he drags her back and ravishes the Kiss from Youth. Defiled, Youth, with unconscious courage, drives to his base heart the pin from her corsage. He will never kiss again."

Carré fils.

A masterpiece of conception, it is plain! Had Robert Mantell or Robert Edeson himself done the conceiving, the astonishment could not be greater. What imagination, what beauty, what poetry! The thing is true physical literature. One feels the touch of von Hofmannsthal, Maeterlinck, Barnes. One longs for a Debureau, Hippolyte Petit, Paul Legrand to do it justice. Bert Williams, feet and all, has at one blow knocked out Michael

I cannot refrain from describing the beauty of the panto in detail: it will not leave my memory. The curtain goes up on a pink and purple room with green and yellow bunchlights, white and red spotlights, and maroon and cerise footlights working at full blast. Three girls are visible. One is fixing her hair in a framed piece of soaped tin that represents a mirror; another is looking wistfully into a framed piece of silver cardboard representing another mirror; and the third is standing on her toes in the middle of the room with her left hand upon her left kidney and her right draped gracefully upon her thitherward ear. Youth. Ta-ra-ta-ra toots now the cornet, and in jumps an actor in the uniform of the Lehar commissary department. Upon sight of the fellow the girl promptly comes down off her toes and scowls, whereupon the actor tosses back his hair á la Williams of Williams and Wolfus and strikes a Nuxated Iron attitude. This scares the girl and she scoots off to a corner, where she indi-

cates extreme fright by drawing in her shoulders suddenly and dropping her head after the manner of one who has foolishly mixed them and rushed upstairs. But the actor in the marimba suit is not to be eschewed. He dances himself over to the girl, holds out his hands, bends in his abdomen, hoists a leg in the air and otherwise protests his great passion. The girl shakes her head, takes his hands from around her corset, and this time scoots out of the room and through an opening at C.

The gelatine slides on the bunchlights are now changed to blue and heliotrope, and the man in the gallery turns off the red and white spotlights and throws on a pea-green one. actor in the Webster Hall clothes indicates that he is very angry by running around the stage twice and ending up on the toes of his left foot with his right stuck out straight behind him. Upon presently coming down to the ground again, he looks at the audience, scowls and then butterflies himself back to the opening at C, where he grabs the girl by the hand and pulls her back to stage center. Here he pushes back her head and gives her a kiss. The girl doesn't like it, to prove which she in turn runs around the stage a couple of times, ending up on the toes of her right foot with her left stuck out straight behind her. denly, however, she gets down, hops over to the actor, takes an imaginary something out of her chemise and pokes it into him, whereupon he twirls round three times and falls upon the floor. Then the gelatine slides on the bunchlights are changed back to green and

The best thing in the show, however, is Eddie Cantor, a very amusing low singing comedian.

vellow, the orchestra works itself up,

and the curtain comes down.

#### III

"In Heaven's name! Why produce such trash as 'Anna Ascends'?" one says to this theatrical manager, to which he replies, "Because there's noth-

ing better to be had!"

'In Heaven's name! Why produce such trash as 'Marry the Poor Girl'?" one says to that theatrical manager, to which he replies, "Because there's nothing better to be had!"

"In Heaven's name! Why produce such trash as 'Don't Tell,' 'The Checkerboard,' 'The Outrageous Mrs. Palmer,' etc., etc.?" one says to the other theatrical managers, to which they invariably reply, "Because there's noth-

ing better to be had!"

This reply, in the past, has somewhat confounded me. Perhaps, I ruminated, these guys ain't so awful sour after all; perhaps they puts on the best plays they can get ahold of; perhaps I am just a bonehead kicker. Recently, however, having some leisure, I decided to investigate the stereotyped retort of the managers. As a result, I am sorry to report that I find them guilty of perjury in the first degree.

At the present moment, there are on the market in New York at least twenty new plays that, at the worst, are a thousand percent better than the claptrap which they are producing. The majority of these readily available plays are well written, original and imaginative, and are not only commercially possible but apparently better box-office gambles than the outdated and most often profitless exhibits on which they squander their time and money. There is, for example, a comedy by W. L. George. There are two plays, "The Voice" and "The Moment," by Hermann Bahr. There is a play, "Sancho Panza's Kingdom," by the Hungarian Lengyel. There are two plays by Molnar: "The Gangster" and "Carnival." There is Sacha Guitry's "Father Was Right." There is a play by Ludwig Biro called "The Yellow Lily." There is Felix Gandera's "Le Coucher de la Mariée," and two very comical farces by the thus far unimported Robert Dieudonné. There is a comedy by Erich Schlaikjer named "Des Pastor's Rieke," and one by Tristan Bernard named "Les Petites Curieuses." There is another

comedy, "The Waltz," by Georg Ruttkan, with incidental music by Lehar. There is a drama by Pasztor called "The Eternal Song," and a three-act fantasy by Dunsany. There are plays by the talented Dregely and Imre Földes. And for the libretto calamity howlers, such things as the inimitable Rip's and Dieudonné's "Gigoletto." All these are in the hands of wellknown New York dramatic agents, and they are but a few out of many. Some of them are good; some are excellent; and all are on every count superior to the drivel of Owen Davis, Harry Chapman Ford and the other Broadway plumbers that the managers are currently displaying.

#### IV

Some years ago, in Munich, I saw what was the first experiment in the playing of music in terms of colour. The composition was Beethoven's Fifth and, though the torrent and cascade of orchestrated prisms perversely suggested to me Beethoven's Fifth somewhat less than a succession of bomb outrages in the Sherwin-Williams paint works, I have rarely seen so moving and dramatic a spectacle. Colour has always seemed to me to be the soul of drama. There is, for me, infinitely more drama in a sudden brilliant smash of blue and green than in all the "You may break my body, but you cannot bend my will!" stuff ever written. The impenetrable blue of an Urban sky has all the pleasant and dreaming melancholy of the farewell to Kathi in an "Old Heidelberg"; the robe of gold illumined by the sun in a Hopkins production of "Richard III" the foreboding of antecedent scenes all compact. Whether the attempt to play music in terms of colour will prove satisfactory remains to be seen, but we have evidence that the playing of melodrama in terms of colour has been achieved with surprising effect. The evidence is "Mecca," the Oscar Asche nursery Arabian Night in the Century Theater, wrought by Mr. Morris Gest into what

is perhaps the most compelling colour symphony that the American stage has known

Here is the melodrama of colour at its highest pitch: a quickly shifting barrage of villainous greens, heroic whites, brooding purples, challenging yellows and passionate scarlets a hundred times more thrilling and arresting than all the buzz-saws, still alarms and tossing rafts in the whole catalogue of the jounce drama. The thing is provoca-The stage tive, dazzling, drunken. sweeps from a gale of Bakst jewelled mauves and saffrons to a simoon of silvers, golds and blues. A thousand rainbows explode. A great shaft of redorange fire-light suddenly blinds a jade terrace down the unending steps of which tumbles a cataract of semi-nude. diamond glistening bodies. A hushand dawn creeps silently over the gates of a Joseph Harker Cairo revealing a solitary figure in shimmering, satiny white. A rattle of cymbals, a bursting of topaz lights, and in rolls a cavalcade of sapphire and crimson. Another, and on a high slope the moon warms to platinum the helmets of a blue draped caravan.

The childish story of a sort of Stephen Leacock Orient with its Nur Al-Dins, Nur Al-Nasirs and Nur Ein-Mals, its Wazirs and Abus and Abdullahs, doesn't matter. The drama lies in the overtones of costume, setting and light: a drama conceived and executed with a splendid sense of colour composition. The costumes, in particular, are extraordinary tone contraptions, marking what is doubtless the last work that Bakst, now gone blind, will do. Remove these alternating chromatic waves from the stage, and what will be left is a tedious, fifth-rate melodrama. But with them ebbing, flowing and breaking over it, this tedious, fifth-rate melodrama becomes electrically alive and theatrically firstrate: a thunderstorm of spectrums breaking into the tropical heat of a mad Fokine ballet. To Gest, the curious mixture of artist and Sells-Floto calliope, to whom the beautiful spectacle owes its production, no end of credit. He has, out of his Russian love of splendid and barbaric colour, fashioned a truly lovely thing. It is one of the pities of our theater that a producer so gifted in one direction as this man is so inarticulate in the other of fine drama. What such a fellow might do with "Julius Cæsar," or "Midsummer-Night's Dream," or with Dunsany! A Ziegfeld of the American dramatic stage lies sleeping in such an unawakened brain.

#### V

For many years Sam Mann has been playing in vaudeville a sketch by Aaron Hoffman in which the escaped inmate of an insane asylum, his identity unknown to the audience until the last moment, intelligently patches up the shredded lives of a household into which he has made his way. Last year a play with something like the same idea was, I understand, uncovered by the Provincetown Players. This year we have still another brew from the conceit: "The Tavern," by Cora Gantt, assisted by George M. Cohan. The Cohan share in the proceedings is excellent; it contributes to the second of the two acts of the play the funniest twenty minutes of sheer damn-foolishness that have tickled these ancient ribs in many a day. But the Gantt share amounts to little. Unless all signs fail, the original Gantt manuscript, before Cohan threw himself upon it, was a humourless elaboration of the Hoffman sketch. Cohan's touches of burlesque give it its only theatrical life.

The practicable weakness of the play lies in the effort to sustain travesty for the necessary two and one-half hours. Even the best travesty suffers symptoms of heart failure long before that time. Travesty is essentially an on-again-off-again-Finnegan art form, unless it happens to be embellished and relieved with music. The shrewd Mr. Cohan has, of course, duly appreciated this,

but his experiment in presenting the first portion of the mock melodrama with the mock as sub-motif rather than as leit-motif fails to get over. Why, I can't figure out. This first portion is a droll tournament in all the obvious melodramatic lines and situations from time immemorial, yet somehow the cracker doesn't go off. The fault may lie in the direction. Arnold Daly has at the leading rôle and misses it by several feet. This is also difficult to un-derstand, and may also be attributable to direction. Daly is a first-rate actor. His performance here is secondrate. But those twenty minutes of supreme tomfoolery are Cohan at his very best.

"The Meanest Man in the World," by Augustin McHugh, with editorial emendations by this same Mr. Cohan, is a congress of the latter's hokums made laughable and amusing by his own exceptionally adroit retailing of them through the medium of the cen-

tral rôle.

## VI

"THE UNWRITTEN CHAPTER," by Samuel Shipman and Victor Victor, is still another attempt to bump the boxoffice with a Zion perfumer which seeks to prove, through the figure of Haym Salomon, the Revolutionary War patriot, that Sig Feinberg, the Grand Street suspender dealer, and Moe Sondheim, the Hester Street pant maker, ought promptly be elected to membership in the Union Club. way of insuring the box-office doubly, the play announces that the man who backed Columbus, the man who invented the compass that brought about the discovery of America, and the sailor who first saw land, were all Jews. Although nothing is said one way or the other about George Washington, Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson, the audience is subtly permitted to form its own opinion. Mr. Louis Mann is the star.



# Chiefly Americans

By H. L. Mencken

Sherwood Anderson

F all American novelists, past or present, Sherwood Anderson is probably the one whose struggles to express himself are the most interesting. Even more than Dreiser he is beset by devils that make the business difficult for him. What ails him primarily is the fact that there are two Andersons, sharply differentiated and tending to fall into implacable antagonisms. One is the artist who sees the America of his day as the most cruel and sordid, and yet at the same time as the most melodramatic and engrossing of spectacles—the artist enchanted by the sheer barbaric color of it all, and eager to get that color into living pages —the artist standing, as it were, above the turmoil, and intent only upon observing it accurately and representing it honestly, feelingly and unhindered. The other is a sort of uncertain social reformer—one appalled by the muddle of ideas and aspirations in the Republic, and impelled to do something or say something, however fantastic, however obvious, to help along the slow and agonizing process of reorganization—in brief, a typical American of the more reflective sort, full of inchoate visions and confused indignations. The combat between the two was visible in Anderson's first novel, "Windy McPherson's Son," a book that started off so vigorously and brilliantly as a work of art that most readers overlooked its subsequent transformation into a furious but somewhat unintelligent tract.

"Marching Men," after a brief strug-gle, the second Anderson won hands down, and the thing degenerated into formal prophecy, often hard to distinguish, toward the end, from burlesque. This defeat, however, did not destroy the first Anderson, the artist Anderson; on the contrary, it seems to have stimulated him enormously. In "Winesburg, Ohio," which followed, he drove his enemy quite off the field. The result was a book of high and delicate quality, a book uncorrupted by theories and moral purposes, a book that stands clearly above anything of its sort in latterday American literature, saving only Dreiser's "Twelve Men." It will be appreciated at its true worth, I believe, in the years to come. At the moment its peculiar excellencies are obscured by its very unusualness-its complete departure from all the customary methods and materials of prose fiction among us. Study it, and you will get some smell of the fiction of the future. If the great American novelists visioned by Carl Sandburg ever escape from Chautauqua and Atlanta, they will learn much more from "Winesburg" than ever they learn from Howells and Henry James.

In "Poor White," Anderson's latest book (Huebsch), there is a sort of compromise, but with most of the advantages going to the artist. It, too, has its ideas, its theory, but that theory relates itself to the demonstrable facts of the past and not to the shadowy possibilities of the future, as was the case in "Marching Men." What Anderson seeks to set forth is the demoralizing effect of the introduction of the factory system into the rural Middle West. It came at

a time when the old struggle with the soil had reached success. The land was under the yoke; the yokels were secure at last, and learning to take their ease. and beginning to feel around for new enterprises; the day was one which might have seen the birth of an art and a civilization. But then came the factory, and with it a revival of the sordid combat. Rich farmers, ripe to hear ideas, to hatch aspirations, to dream dreams, now became stockholders in tilefactories and shingle-mills, and at once plunged back into their old hoggishness. The countryside was polluted, the towns were made hideous, the people were poisoned with ignoble aims. Worse, this new struggle was not a self-limiting disease, like the old struggle against Indians, wolves, cyclones, mud and treestumps. There could be no end to it. One factory would bring another factory. One success would breed an insatiable thirst for another and larger success. Thus Arcady succumbed to Youngstown and Zanesville, and the pioneer, a poet as well as a peasant, ceased to be either, and became a filthy manufacturer of muck and money.

Anderson lights up the process by carrying an imaginative and unchanging man through it. This man is Hugh McVey, a dreamer of the machines. His dreams attract the fathers of the factory system; they can be converted into money; he is dragged out of his ivory tower and put to labor in a machineshop. But he never really succumbs. To him his successive inventions—preposterous potato-planters, coal-unloaders and other such ghastly monsters-always remain far more visions than realities. In the end he fades gently from the scene, uncomprehended and forgotten by the usurers he has enriched. A curious love affair is his final experi-The girl is a peasant suffering all the pangs of the newly intellectual. She grasps ineptly at a culture that always eludes her. One wonders what she and McVey will make of life, the one so eager and the other so melancholy and resigned. The answer would be clearer if McVey himself were clearer. I have a notion that Anderson makes his unlikeness to the general a bit too pronounced: Norris fell into the same error in "The Octopus." It is hard to imagine a man so absolutely out of contact with his environment—so enchanted by his visions that he scarcely sees John Doe and Richard Roe on the street. But McVey, after all, is only a sort of chorus to the main drama. That drama is set forth with a tremendous meticulousness and a tremendous force. The people who enter into it have a superb reality. There is a great brilliancy of detail. More, the inner structure of the thing is sound: Anderson has learned how to hold himself upon the track. Altogether, the best novel that he has done-not better than "Winesburg" certainly, but far better than "Marching Men" and "Windy McPherson's Son." The Anderson promise begins to be fulfilled. Here is a serious novelist who must be taken seriously....

The same high competence marks "Youth and the Bright Medusa," by Willa Cather (Knopf). The book is made up of eight stories, and all of them deal with artists. It is Miss Cather's peculiar virtue that she represents the artist in terms of his own thinkingthat she does not look at him through a peep-hole in the studio-door, but looks with him at the life that he is so important and yet so isolated and lonely a part of. One finds in every line of her writing a sure-footed and civilized culture; it gives her an odd air of foreignness, particularly when she discusses music, which is often. Six of her eight stories deal with musicians. One of them, "Coming, Aphrodite!" was published in this great moral periodical last August. Another, "Scandal," was printed in The Century during the Spring, to the envious rage of Dr. Nathan, who read it with vast admiration and cursed God that it had escaped these refined pages. Four others are reprinted from "The Troll Garden," a volume first published fifteen years ago. These early stories are excellent, particularly "The Sculptor's Funeral," but Miss Cather has learned a great deal

since she wrote them. Her grasp upon character is firmer than it was: she writes with much more ease and grace; above all, she has mastered the delicate and difficult art of evoking the feelings. A touch of the maudlin lingers in "Paul's Case" and in "A Death in the Desert." It is wholly absent from "Coming, Aphrodite!" and "Scandal," as it is from "My Antonia." These last indeed, show utterly competent workmanship in every line. They are stories that lift themselves completely above the level of current American fiction, even of good fiction. They are the work of a woman who, after a long apprenticeship, has got herself into the front rank of American novelists, and is still young enough to have her best writing ahead of her. I call "My Antonia" to your attention once more. It is the finest thing of its sort ever done in America.

F. Scott Fitzgerald, in "Flappers and Philosophers" (Scribner), offers a sandwich made up of two thick and tasteless chunks of Kriegsbrod with a couple of excellent sardines between. In brief, a collection that shows both the very good and the very bad. The best story in it, I think, is "Benediction," which, when it was first printed in THE SMART SET, brought down the maledictions of the Jesuits and came near getting the magazine barred from the Knights of Columbus camp-libraries. Re-reading it, I can see no reason why any intelligent Catholic should object to it in the slightest. It is a well-written story, a story with an air to it, and it is also a story that rings true. I commend it to the rev. clergy; they will enjoy it. From "Benediction" the leap to "The Offshore Pirate" and other such confections is like the leap from the peaks of Darien to the slums of Colon. Here is thin and obvious stuff, cheap stuff in brief atrociously bad stuff. Fitzgerald is curiously ambidextrous. Will he proceed via the first part of "This Side of Paradise" to the cold groves of beautiful letters, or will he proceed via "Head and Shoulders" into the sunshine that warms Robert W. Chambers and Harold MacGrath? Let us wait and see.

And meanwhile, let us marvel at the sagacity of a publisher who lets a young author print "Flappers and Philosophers" after "This Side of Paradise." If it were not two years too late I'd

almost suspect a German plot.

The other novels interest me very lit-"Potterism," by Rose Macaulay (Boni), is an amusing study of the right-thinker and forward-looker, i.e., the Phillistine, but I am unable to share in the boundless enthusiasm of Frank Swinnerton. The idiots depicted are all English, but they have millions of relatives in the Republic. "The Strangeness of Noel Carton," by William Caine (Putnam); "The Door of the Unreal," by Gerald Bliss (Putnam): "Also Ran." by Mrs. Baillie Reynolds (Doran); "The Conquering Hero," by J. M. Gibbon (Lane); "Without Mercy," by John Goodwin (Putnam); "She Who Was Helena Case," by Lawrence Rising (Doran), and "The Green Eyes of Bast," by Sax Rohmer (McBride), are very fair trade-goods, and well fitted for "Youth in rainy Sunday afternoons. Harley," by G. H. Gerould (Scribner); "The Trumpeter Swan," by Temple Bailey (Penn), and "Prologue" by Phyllis Duganne (Harcourt), are sentimental pieces. "Surprises of Life," by Georges Clemenceau (Doubleday), contains half a dozen very amusing stories and a dozen bad ones. "Kobiety," by Sofya Rygier-Nalkowska (Putnam), is a translation from the Polish. "Eli of the Downs," by C. M. A. Peake (Doran), is a long English novel of the school. "City of Endless dunghill Night," by Milo Hastings (Dodd-Mead), is bosh.

II

## Huneker's Confessions

I LIFT the following from the next to the last page of the second and last volume of James Gibbons Huneker's autobiography, "Steeple-jack" (Scribner):

Need I tell you that my cosmopolitanism

peeled off like dry paint from a cracked wall when President Wilson proclaimed our nation at war? I shall never forget the amazed expression of Colonel Roosevelt as I admitted that I was in Paris when I attained my majority, and did not cast a vote in our Presidential election. And he was justified in his gesture of disapproval.

In other words, vote for some puerile ass-and spoil a Huneker. Worse, spoil a litterateur. For Paris made Huneker, as "Steeple-jack" shows very plainly, and it was Huneker more than any other who delivered the national letters from the old camorra of schoolmarms, male and female. There were other critics in the nineties, perhaps, who knew more than he, and there were others whose judgments were more careful and accurate, but there was no other who brought to the dull critical business more of the charm and lightness of the Frenchman-there was no other who made of criticism so fine and delightful an adventure. Before his day criticism had been a means of improving the mind: its aim was to convert the reader into a New England bluestocking. After he got his gait it became a means of expanding the soul: its aim was to make the reader a civilized man. Obviously, Huneker did not acquire this point of view, this method of attack, this charm and plausibility, in his native Philadelphia. It was then, as it is now, a cultural slum; fully twothirds of the old friends he mentions as having made it bearable in his youth were foreigners, and some of them could scarcely speak English. Nor did he pick up his manner in New York, for it was not until later that New York knew him. Where he got it was in Paris-the Paris of Verlaine and Villiers de l'Isle Adam, of Flaubert and Jules Le Maître, of Renoir and Manet, of the Symbolists and the Parnassians, of Zola and Guy de Maupassant, of all sorts of savory pots, of endless babble about the seven arts, of heroic revolt against the professors and their superstitions. Huneker brought back from Paris a completely un-American state of mind, and successfully implanted it

in the national skull. . . . The President of the United States, while he was beyond the seas, was Rutherford B. Hayes. His first vote would have been cast for James A. Garfield. Or for some tawdry Pennsylvania Congressman, a brother to the ox and the ass. Or for some thieving swine of a Philadelphia Common Councilman. . . .

Let us draw the arras. Roosevelt, too, had charm. In his presence reason tottered on its throne. He was a rabblerouser so powerful that he could fetch even Huneker. No doubt he was helped by the Pilsner famine: the interview took place late in the war. A Huneker emptied of Pilsner was a Huneker denaturized and not himself. I noticed it at the time. One day my blood froze with horror as the author of "Iconoclasts" walked into a public bar-room wearing the gilt-edged purple of the National Institute of Arts and Letters, then but lately conferred upon him by Robert W. Chambers, Chimmie Fadden Townsend, and Prof. Dr. Balderdash, of Harvard. No doubt he thought I was moved by his gruesome description of his malaises-a chronicle to make a hospital interne break down and sob. But what actually blanched my nose was the spectacle of that pathetic gaud—a rosette stuck into the beard of Brahms. -Richard Strauss awarded the Order of the Silver Pumpernickle, eighth class. It was a symptom, and should have inspired me to shoot him on the spot, thus putting him out of his agony, for which he falsely blamed uric acid. Imagine the anguish of the transmogrification: the playboy of the arts, for years so innocent, so puckish, so ribald, so happy, transformed into a literary Knight of Pythias, a peer of Hamilton Wright Mabie, an honorary pallbearer of let-

Well, I forgive him. I am not God, but a poor and miserable sinner. There was a day when I came so near lecturing at Princeton that the memory of it converts my spine into an icicle. Every man to his own villainy. Huneker reserves his for the last chapter of his fat, two-barrelled book. What goes before

is always amusing, and frequently brilliant-Huneker in his best form, full of learning masquerading as badinage, sound criticism disguised as agreeable gossip. Now and then, true enough, a too great amiability gets into it, and third-raters are given more politeness than they deserve. But an autobiography is not the verdict of a coroner's jury: a man is surely justified in devoting at least a part of it to praising his friends, i.e., the men and women who have made life agreeable for him, and so enabled him to do his work. Huneker's friends run all the way from Shaw and the de Reszkes to obscure music critics of obscure Käseblätter and almost anonymous music teachers in Philadelphia. He has led a curiously full life, seeing cities, meeting men and women, taking graceful headers into art after art, never neglecting either the spirit or the æsophagus. He came out of an extraordinary household—a father of fine taste and intellectual enterprise, a mother full of wit and learning and yet without the faintest trace of the bas bleu. The father is always secondary, culturally as well as biologically; it is the mother that counts. Huneker's seems to have been as remarkable a woman as Dreiser's, without the tragic melancholy but with all of the fine feeling. He pays his tribute to her, simply and eloquently. If she lived into his maturity, it is a safe guess that his career did not surprise her. She knew that she had an extraordinary son, and she let him rear himself in an extraordinary fashion, mingling music and law in a fearful stew, consorting with fiddlers and metaphysicians, boldly flinging himself upon Paris before he was out of his nonage.

The book, as I say, is agreeable stuff, though there are gaps that I should like to see filled and chapters that rub my fur the wrong way. Here and there the bow is drawn until it begins to squeak; adventures of the imagination creep into the adventures of the real Huneker. But this is as it should be, for the imagination is as much a part of the man as the liver or lights, and in the case of such

a man as Huneker it is a good deal more. I like best the earlier parts—the days of all-night piano-thumping in Philadelphia, then, it appears, quite as dull as now, but with an inner circle of musicians to make a scarlet spot in the gloom. Music was Huneker's first love, and it remains his last. He has toyed with painting, with sculpture and with books and plays, but no one familiar with his long row of volumes can be in any doubt as to where his heart is, and always has been. He confesses boldly to an ancient and unshaken ambition: to be a fine tickler of the white keys and black, a concert pianist in the grand manner. An easy and lordly life, progressing incessantly from city to city, from country to country, from continent to continent, observing the gals and the monumental remains, eating strange dishes and catching cold in strange drafts, making Brahms and Chopin live again. But the gods withheld the blue ticket and gave him one of green—the union card of the critic. He has been, and is, a marvelously diligent workman, turning out column after column, and book after book. But surely no mere plodder. In every line there is the mark that no one else can make. In every book there is the incomparable charm of a lively and unusual personality, of roguish wit, of solid learning, of sound relish for what is good.

## TIT

## Margaret Fuller

Coming as it does upon the heels of Van Wyck Brooks' "The Ordeal of Mark Twain," Katharine Anthony's "Margaret Fuller" (Harcourt), is an earnest that a new spirit has begun to dawn in American literary biography and criticism. Here, for the first time, there is an attempt at a comprehensive and intelligent study of one of the strangest fish that ever disported in our pond of letters. The more one thinks of Margaret, indeed, the more fabulous she seems. On the one hand a bluestocking of the bluestockings, she was on the

other hand a sombre and melodramatic adventuress, full of dark conspiracies and illicit longings. Imagine Agnes Repplier and the Theda Bara of the films rolled into one, with overtones of Margot Asquith and Mrs. Carrie Chapman Catt, and you have a rough image of her. Such diverse men as Hawthorne, Emerson, Horace Greeley, Channing, Carlyle and Mazzini were all more or less mashed on her, and mistook the fluttering of their hearts for intellectual homage. Tall, imperious, romantic, oversexed, she queened it over the literati of two continents for twenty years, but it was not until she was nearly forty that she managed to bag a concrete husband, and even then she had to be satisfied with an out-at-elbows Italian nobleman, little more than half her age. This scarecrow enjoyed the curious honor of being seduced by the woman who had palsied Hawthorne by the mere flash of her eye. He reciprocated by marrying her, thus making her a marquesa and her imminent offspring legitimate. few years later they died together in a shipwreck within a few miles of New York. Margaret had a chance to save herself, but preferred to die. The Dorcas Clubs were all busy with the scandal; she knew what was ahead of her in the land of the free. Thus she passed from the scene like Conrad's Lord Jim, "inscrutable at heart, unforgiven, and excessively romantic."

Emerson undertook a biography of her, aided by Channing and James Freeman Clarke, and Mazzini and Robert Browning promised to contribute to it, but never actually did so. There are other studies by Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Julia Ward Howe and Andrew Macphail, all bad. Miss Anthony undertakes to clear away the accumulated rubbish of speculation, and to get at the probable facts about this most mysterious of learned ladies. What she finds, as might be expected, is an elaborate outfit of Freudian suppressions. Margaret's history, in brief, was the history of a war between vigorous passions and equally vigorous Puritan inhibitions. Starting out, like every other sentimental

girl, with an exaggerated affection for her own father, she went down the years craving love and romance, and never, until she nabbed the poor wop, gaining either. Men were flustered by her, but two things always scared them off; one being her amazing homeliness and the other her great reputation for learning. They admired this learning, but it made them wary. Thus Margaret was forced to work off her emotions in literature, politics and other such great affairs. It was not until she found the young Italian, a man too ignorant to know that she was learned, that she had her woman's chance. She seized it so eagerly that all of her New England prejudices vanished instanter, and with them her common sense. It was a ridiculous affair. but also somehow pathetic. Marrying Ossoli was an imbecility almost indistinguishable from that of marrying a chauffeur. He was a handsome fellow and of noble blood, and he apparently admired his wife vastly, but it is safe to guess that he bored her dreadfully, and that she saw disaster ahead and more fuel for the gossips. Margaret was wise to die at forty. At fifty she would have been a wreck.

Miss Anthony's book is well planned and entertainingly written. When her story is done she shuts down; there is none of the empty word-spinning so common in literary biography. It would be interesting to see her tackle Poe and Hawthorne in the same way—two very mysterious fellows, hitherto left as dim by their biographers as Lincoln has been by his. She evades, however, the chief problem: how did so gaudy a flamingo come to be hatched in drab New Engand? The Fullers seem to have been Puritans of the utmost respectability, over-educated and wholly lacking in imagination. Perhaps there was a concealed scandal in an earlier generation. A thin vein of scarlet runs down many an American family tree. . . . Another defect: I think she over-estimates Margaret's stature as a writer. The fact is that the men who chiefly admired her were unconscious predecessors of Ossoli -preliminary studies for her shocking

masterpiece. Bemused by the woman, they thought that they were intrigued by the sage. Her books are very dull stuff, indeed. She wrote, to the end, like a talented high-school girl. Poe himself was never more highfalutin. The fact that she recognized the genius of Goethe and the shallowness of Longfellow is surely no proof of genius. Would one call a man a competent critic of music on the simple ground that he venerated Bach and sniffed at Massenet?

#### IV

## This and That

Various dull books: "The Control of Ideas," by H. B. van Wesep (Knopf), a sort of sublimation of the New Thought: "The Meaning of Socialism," by J. Bruce Glaser (Seltzer), a laborious rehearsal of what has been said before; "About It and About," by D. Willoughby (Dutton), a series of essays upon such essentially English themes as the Primrose League and the Poor Law, profoundly uninteresting to 'Americans; "The Course of Empire," by R. F. Pettigrew (Boni), a fat volume of speeches upon dead issues, chiefly reprinted from the Congressional Record, by a United States Senator of the last generation. I have found more to interest me in "Profits, Wages and Prices," by Prof. Dr. David Friday (Harcourt); "Jailed for Freedom," by Doris Stevens (Boni); "The American Prison System," by Jesse P. Webb (Privately printed), and "The Gulf of Misunderstanding," by Tancredo Pinochet (Boni). The Friday volume is a clear and instructive treatise upon the astounding orgy of money-grabbing now drawing to a close, without the usual moralizing. The learned professor closes with a proposal that is, at all events, novel. High profits, he says, are largely due to the timorousness of capital. The capitalist is afraid to play too close to the board because if he does so some unavoidable accident may wipe him out altogether. What Dr. Friday

proposes is a system of government insurance, directed, not at maintaining profits, but simply at maintaining capital. The capitalist relieved of the danger of losing everything may be more willing, he argues, to take less. I am not quite convinced (nor is, apparently, the professor himself), but the suggestion is at least worth passing on.

"Tailed for Freedom" is a detailed account of the picketing rows before the White House in 1917. The author is extremely bitter against poor Woodrow, now the universal butt of Christendom. as he was once the darling. On the one hand, it appears, he made elaborate efforts to win the votes of the gals in the states where they could vote, and got himself re-elected by their aid, and on the other hand he connived at the blackjack methods of the cops who mauled and jailed them in Washington ... "The Gulf of Misunderstanding" I can't quite make out: I half suspect that it is burlesque. It purports to be a series of letters written by an intelligent Chilean visiting in the United States to his wife at home. They were dispatched during the war, and each was opened and read by a woman snouter employed by the Government. This snouter, shocked by the harsh judgments of the author, undertook to counteract them by appending long defenses of American Kultur. What we are asked to believe is that the Chilean, though he did not see her arguments until later, came gradually to accept them, and that he now prints them with his letters, and is sorry that he was so violent. Typical of them are these propositions: (1) that the late war was fought with "no selfish ends" and to make the world safe for democracy, and (2) that "our constitution prohibits acquisition of territory by conquest." That any literate Chilean should swallow such guff—there is a great deal even worse—is far beyond the grasp of my credulity. . . . "The American Prison System" I hope to review hereafter. The author is serving a life-term in the Oregon Penitentiary. He has much to say that is apposite and arresting.



ANY one of Camels many points of absolute superiority makes them a delight to the most fastidious cigarette smoker! But, consider all that Camels pass you:—

Unequalled quality — a really wonderful blend of choice Turkish and choice Domestic tobaccos — a flavor as distinctive and refreshing as it is appetizing—smooth mellow mildness never before attained in a cigarette—freedom from any unpleasant cigaretty odor!

And, when you compare Camels with any cigarette in the world at any price, you will note that Camels never tire your taste, no matter how liberally you smoke!

Camels are sold everywhere in scientifically sealed packages of 20 cigarettes for 20 cents.

R. J. REYNOLDS TOBACCO CO.

Winston-Salem, N. C.





Taleum Powder
Solid Face Powder



GEO BORGFELDT & CO SOLE DISTRIBUTORS - NEW YORK